



Ge  
929.2  
D9294d  
1244074

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 03082 6330









A GENEALOGICAL HISTORY  
OF THE  
DUPUY FAMILY



Dupuy.

A  
GENEALOGICAL HISTORY  
OF THE

BY  
CHARLES MEREDITH DUPUY  
LATE OF NEW YORK CITY

WITH ADDITIONS BY HIS SON  
HERBERT DUPUY



BY J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY, PHILADELPHIA  
1910

COPYRIGHT, 1910, BY HERBERT DUPUY

1211074

## In Memoriam

No more fitting tribute could be made to the memory of Charles Meredith DuPuy, who during more than forty years of his life occupied his spare moments in gathering together material which I have endeavored to arrange into this brief sketch, than to quote his own words, "I thus compile, as well as I am able, the genealogical record of the descendants of Dr. John Dupuy, the Huguenot, who landed in America, down to the present generation. Here I leave it. Let no man write an epitaph of the living, but rather wait until the sod covers infirmities and imperfections and silences asperities. With the largeness of charity, characteristic of the earlier descendants of our Huguenot ancestor, perhaps some gentle hand may hereafter deal kindly with the record of the present living, and continue the history herein begun."

Charles Meredith DuPuy has now passed the stone on Life's highway that marks its highest point, and weary for a moment, lays down by the wayside, using his burden for a pillow, falling into that dreamless sleep passing into silence and pathetic dust.

To his loving memory is this work dedicated by his son,

HERBERT DUPUY

PITTSBURGH, PA.,  
January 1, 1910.





---

## CONTENTS

---

	PAGE
THE DUPUY FAMILY .....	1
THE HASKINS FAMILY .....	62
THE RICHARDS FAMILY .....	69
THE EVANS FAMILY .....	85
PETER RAMBO, PETER COCK, SR., AND CAPTAIN ISRAEL HELM .....	92
THE RICHARDSON FAMILY .....	97
THE LOOCKERMANS FAMILY .....	107
THE HOSTETTER FAMILY (HÖCHSTETTER) .....	121
THE RICKEY FAMILY .....	129
APPENDIX I .....	141
APPENDIX II .....	153
ADDENDA REGARDING HON. ROBERT ELLISTON .....	155
INDEX .....	157



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
DUPUY ARMS.....	<i>Frontispiece</i>
PORTRAIT OF RAYMOND DUPUY, FIRST GRAND MASTER KNIGHTS OF ST. JOHN, 1060-1118	2
PORTRAIT OF ALEXANDER DUPUY, MARQUIS DE ST. ANDRE MONTBRUN, 1600-1673, .....	4
SURVEY OF CITY OF NEW YORK, 1728, .....	10
GRAVESTONE OF DR. JOHN DUPUY, SR., IN TRINITY CHURCH-YARD, N. Y., .....	12
FAC-SIMILE OF WILL OF DR. JOHN DUPUY, SR., .....	16
TOMBSTONE OF DR. JOHN DUPUY, JR., IN TRINITY CHURCH, NEW YORK, .....	20
PORTRAITS OF HON. ROBERT ELLISTON AND HIS WIFE MARY, .....	22
PORTRAIT OF DANIEL DUPUY, SR., AND HIS WATCH AND CHAIN, .....	26
VIEW OF "CLOVER HILL," GRAY'S FERRY, PHILADELPHIA, .....	30
FAC-SIMILE OF RECEIPT FOR MONIES PAID BY DANIEL DUPUY, SR., FOR SUBSTITUTES IN REVOLUTIONARY ARMY, .....	34
SILHOUETTES OF DANIEL DUPUY, JR., AND HIS WIFE, MARY MEREDITH, .....	36
PORTRAIT OF JOHN DUPUY, JR., AND HIS WIFE, MARY RICHARDS HASKINS, .....	40
PORTRAITS OF MRS. MARY HASKINS DUPUY AND HER DAUGHTER GERTRUDE, .....	42
PORTRAITS OF CHARLES MEREDITH DUPUY AND HIS WIFE, .....	44
PORTRAIT OF CHARLES MEREDITH DUPUY AND HIS WIFE, ELLEN M. REYNOLDS; ALSO, ONE OF MR. DUPUY IN LOCKET, .....	52
PORTRAIT OF EDWARD OXENBOROW; ALSO, ONE OF HIS SON-IN-LAW, REV. JOHN REY- NOLDS, SR., .....	54
PORTRAITS OF REV. JOHN REYNOLDS, JR., AND HIS WIFE, ELEANOR EVANS, .....	54
PORTRAITS OF HERBERT DUPUY AND HIS WIFE, AMY HOSTETTER, .....	58
PORTRAIT OF REV. THOMAS HASKINS, WITH HIS SEAL, AND CERTIFICATE OF APPOINTMENT AS MINISTER, .....	62
TWO PORTRAITS OF MRS. HASKINS, WIFE OF REV. THOMAS HASKINS, .....	62
FAC-SIMILE OF CERTIFICATE OF CAPT. JOSEPH HASKINS' ELECTION AS A MASON, AND LIST OF MEMBERS OF HIS LODGE, .....	64
PORTRAIT OF GOVERT HASKINS, NEPHEW OF REV. THOMAS HASKINS, .....	66
PORTRAITS OF JOSEPH BALL AND HIS DAUGHTER MARY, .....	74
PORTRAIT OF WILLIAM RICHARDS, AND FAC-SIMILE OF HIS OATH OF ALLEGIANCE, .....	76
FAC-SIMILE OF APPOINTMENT OF WILLIAM RICHARDS AS STANDARD-BEARER IN REVOLUTION, RICHARDS ARMS, .....	78
VIEW OF BATSTO, N. J., HOME OF WILLIAM RICHARDS, .....	78
PORTRAIT OF SAMUEL RICHARDS, .....	78
PORTRAIT OF WM. T. SMITH, FATHER-IN-LAW OF SAMUEL RICHARDS, .....	80
"THE MANOR," HOME OF SAMUEL RICHARDS, .....	80

---



---

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

---



---

	PAGE
PORTRAIT OF MR. AND MRS. JESSE RICHARDS, WITH SECOND PORTRAIT OF MR. RICHARDS,	80
SILHOUETTES OF SARAH RICHARDS, MARTHA P. (HASKINS) WURTS, SARAH BALL (RICHARDS) COLWELL, L. G. RICHARDS, SAMUEL P. RICHARDS, AND HARRIET (RICHARDS) NICHOLS, .....	82
EVANS ARMS, AND VIEW OF "ASH HILL TOWERS," .....	86
FAC-SIMILE OF WILL OF ANN EVANS, WIDOW, .....	86
GRAVESTONES OF OWEN AND GEORGE EVANS, AND ELIZABETH, WIFE OF GEORGE; ALSO, AUTOGRAPH AND SEAL OF OWEN, .....	88
FAC-SIMILE OF LETTER FROM MARY EVANS, .....	88
VIEW OF HOUSE OF WILLIAM EVANS, BUILT 1731, NEAR LIMERICK, PA.; ALSO, VIEW OF LIMERICK CHURCH-YARD, WHERE THE EVANS FAMILY ARE BURIED, .....	90
FAC-SIMILE OF OATH OF QUALIFICATION SIGNED BY OWEN EVANS, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, AND OTHERS, .....	90
VIEW OF HOME OF PETER RAMBO, .....	92
FAC-SIMILE OF PETITION TO GOVERNOR PATRICK GORDON, .....	104
RESIDENCE OF GOVERT LOOCKERMANS, NEW YORK CITY, .....	110
FAC-SIMILE OF AUTOGRAPH OF GOVERT LOOCKERMANS, AND SKETCH OF THE CHATELAINE OF HIS WIFE, .....	112
"LOWRY FARM," NEAR LANCASTER, PA. BOUGHT BY ABRAHAM HOSTETTER ABOUT THE OPENING OF THE REVOLUTION, .....	122
PORTRAIT OF DR. JACOB HOSTETTER, .....	124
PORTRAIT OF DAVID HOSTETTER, .....	124
LATER PORTRAIT OF DAVID HOSTETTER, .....	126
PORTRAIT OF ROSETTA COBB RICKEY, WIFE OF DAVID HOSTETTER, .....	126
PORTRAIT OF SUSANNA MCAULEY, SECOND WIFE OF RANDAL HUTCHINSON RICKEY, .....	140

## GENEALOGICAL CHARTS

ENNALLS—HASKINS—DUPUY, .....	68
RICHARDS, .....	70
EVANS—REYNOLDS—DUPUY, .....	85
SWEDISH LINE OF DESCENT, .....	94
HOLLAND LINE OF DESCENT, .....	108
HOSTETTER—DUPUY, .....	121

---

## THE DUPUY FAMILY

---



THE family is of Italian origin. The Dupuys of France were the Del Poggios, from Lucca,<sup>1</sup> and Lucchese.<sup>2</sup>

In Avenione, in Paris, and in other parts of France, are living the Del Poggios, called there Dupuy, who, not to lose their Italian privileges, claim to swear allegiance through their attorneys, since they held fiefs and lordships in Tuscany. Several papers still extant certify that the Del Poggios were dukes and marquises as far back as the 10th century. A Poggio was Bishop of St. Miniato in A.D. 1038. In Latin the name was de Podio.<sup>3</sup> Raphael de Podio was the father of Hughes Dupuy, who founded the Abbey D'Arguebelle, order of St. Bernard, in the diocese of St. Paul, in the eleventh century.

It is quite significant that the chief of the battalion of the forty-eighth French Regiment of the line, who is the author of several military works of note in the nineteenth century, is named de Podio Dupuy. This seems to confirm the suggestion that de Podio is likely to have been a family surname. Whether the name was de Podio, Del Poggio, or Dupuy, each represents a word of the same meaning in its different language.

Hughes Dupuy, son of Raphael de Podio (called also Guigues or Guelfes, Wido and Wilfo), married a daughter of Edward de Poisieu and was the father of four children, the youngest of whom was Raymond Dupuy, who will always be remembered as the most illustrious Grand Master of the "Order of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem." Hughes Dupuy took up the cross in 1096, and embarked for Palestine with his wife and four children. He was one of the principal captains of the Crusaders with Godefroy de Bouillon, and is mentioned by Albert D'Aix for his many exploits and deeds of bravery. His arms are still preserved among the relics and curiosities in the "Museum of the Crusades" in the Palace of Versailles. For his services he was granted "Souverainete la ville d'Acre."<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup>"History of the Knights of Jerusalem," by John Taaffe, London, p. 269.

<sup>2</sup>"Juramentum Fidelitatis" of 1331, which is still extant in Lucca Archives.

<sup>3</sup>Guy Allard's "Genealogical History of France," 1682.

<sup>4</sup>"Nouvelle Biographie Générale."

However distinguished may have been the early members of the family, history universally acknowledges that Raymond Dupuy added to it imperishable laurels, which will remain fresh and green so long as history survives. We will pass over, for the present, the other sons of Hughes Dupuy, who won honorable names as soldiers before the walls of Jerusalem. Their lives were overshadowed by the splendor of the genius and by the achievements of their brother Raymond.

Like many useful charities of the present day, the Order of St. John of Jerusalem grew from very small beginnings. In 1048 a few merchants from Amalfi were permitted to build a chapel near the Holy Sepulchre and to connect it with two hospitals, the one for men and the other for women. The superintendents of these hospitals were designated "Knights Hospitalers." They connected the two hospitals with the chapel, and were famed as much for their religious enthusiasm as they were for their beneficence. At the capture of Jerusalem in 1099, they displayed such heroic virtues as to attract the admiration of Raymond Dupuy and many other brave men who fought with them and who joined the order, and ever after were known as the "Servants of the poor and of Christ," a title of which they were justly proud.

In 1118, at the death of Gérard de Martigue, founder of the order, Raymond Dupuy was elected to the office of First Grand Master of the "Order of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem," into which organization the "Knights Hospitalers" were merged.<sup>1</sup>

In addition to ministrations to the poor and to the sick, the Order now charged itself with the defence of Christian pilgrims and of the Holy Sepulchre against hostile infidels. The successful achievements of this Order in succeeding centuries were recognized as due to its discipline and constitution. Raymond Dupuy divided the Order into three classes according to their respective attainments and adaptabilities. They were either soldiers, priests, or servants. All were recognized to be upon an equality in usefulness, but each division was subordinate to a wise constitutional government. This was the life-work of the First Grand Master, and through the influence of the Order, the after political complexion of the world was largely moulded.

Raymond Dupuy was born in Dauphiné, France, in 1080, and died in Palestine in 1160, at a ripe old age, after rounding out a life full of activity, usefulness, and honors. His portrait hangs in the Museum of Versailles.

A number of other distinguished men of the family of Dupuy have left honorable records.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>"Livre d'Or de la Noblesse," vol. iii, p. 363.

<sup>2</sup>"Nouvelle Biographie Générale."



RAYMOND DU PUY, FIRST GRAND MASTER KNIGHTS OF ST. JOHN  
Born 1060 Died 1118





---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

Bernard Dupuy was a poet, born in 1520, and died in 1580. He wrote very copiously and is noted in France for the elegance of his language and style.

Claude Dupuy was born in Paris in 1545, died in 1594, and was noted for his learning and eloquence. He conducted some important political negotiations; was Counsellor of the Parisian Parliament, where his "brilliant intellect, great judgment, and profound learning rendered him the foremost man of his age."

Henri Dupuy, born in Venloo in 1574, died in Louvain in 1646, was a man of great learning, and upon this account was appointed to a chair at the University of Milan. He was a very profuse writer, leaving some ninety-eight works to bear witness of his profound study and research, and which are still preserved in European libraries.

Jean Dupuy, another descendant, devoted himself exclusively to mineralogy, and published at Bordeaux, in 1601, among other works, the "Researches and Discoveries of Mines in the Pyrenees."

Christophe Dupuy was born in Paris in 1580. He became Cardinal de Jogensee, and was distinguished as a theological writer. He died in Rome in 1654.

Pierre Dupuy, a brother of the Cardinal, was born in 1582 and died in 1651. He also was noted as an ardent student and eminent writer. He wrote a long list of works, approved in their day, both on politics and theology, one of which, was entitled "A True History of the Condemnation of the Order of Templars," was published in Brussels in two volumes in 1751.

Jacques Dupuy, born in 1586, was still another brother of this family, noted as a writer of considerable force and for being confessor to the King.

Louis Dupuy was a mathematician of great learning, born in Le Bugey in 1709. He became principal editor of the "Journal des Savans," which publication he directed during thirty years with much critical ability. In 1756 he was admitted into the "Académie des Belles Lettres," of which he was made perpetual secretary in 1773, and to which he contributed many treatises. He wrote "Observations on Infinitesimals and the Metaphysical Principles of Geometry" and other scientific works. He was secretary to the Congress of Ruyswick, "Membre de Celles de Gottingue," etc. He died in 1795.

Jean Cochon Dupuy, an eminent physician, born in Niort, 1674, died at Rochefort in 1754. He published many important professional works and was a correspondent of the Academy of Science.

Besides these, many others of the Dupuy name have been noted later for their activity, and have left honorable records in various prominent

directions, though their relationship in the direct line from Raymond Dupuy we have not endeavored to trace, their descent no doubt coming from the same Del Poddio stock which is found of record direct from the eleventh century.

It might be well in passing to refer only to a recent personage of this name, Charles Dupuy, Prime Minister of France under President Faure. He was emphatically a man of the people. Born in 1852, he was but forty-seven years of age when his political career began by his election as an advanced Republican to the Chamber of Deputies. In December, 1892, he was called to a seat in the Ribot Cabinet as Minister of Education. A few months afterwards, when the Panama Canal Scandal was shaking France to its foundations, President Carnot called upon him to form a Cabinet. His first premiership lasted from April, 1892, to December of the same year, when dissensions in his Cabinet led to his resignation. Casimir-Périer became Premier, and Dupuy was elected President of the Chamber. A few days later, when a bomb was exploded in the Chamber and when almost every member gave way to the wildest agonies of terror, the President's bell sounded, and Dupuy's voice rose above the clamor, "Gentlemen, the sitting will continue," he said; "such outrages should not disturb the progress of legislation." The wonderful coolness of this remark produced an instantaneous effect; cheers broke from all parts of the house, and France rang with acclamations of Dupuy's courage.

The following year, when France was seething with internal strife and political intrigue, Dupuy averted disaster by arousing French patriotism to its highest point by the adoption of an aggressive foreign policy. On one side stands the Duc d'Orléans, the heir of the Bourbon monarchs, who has many powerful backers both in France and out of it; on the other side are the Imperialists, who, having had to choose between the two grandsons of Jerome Napoleon, Prince Victor and Prince Louis Bonaparte, selected the latter, now an officer in the Russian army, as the standard-bearer of the cause to which they still clung. For twenty years the heirs of France's former dynasties saw their chance of restoration seemingly on the wane, almost to the vanishing point; now, in the hour of the Republic's peril, their hopes were once more revived. A bold leader, who could dash into French politics on horseback and proclaim that he had come to champion the army against its detractors, might make such a coup d'état as has more than once been made in France before.

The country's safety from revolution depended more upon Charles Dupuy than upon any other one man in French public life. He was equal to the occasion, and through his efforts internal revolution was prevented.



ALEXANDER DUPUY, MARQUIS DE ST. ANDRE MONTBRUN  
Born 1600 Died 1673



---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

and to-day France is again in the prosperous condition she had held during many previous years, and, though yet living, History will eulogize, after he is dead and gone, the great value this man has been to the Republic.

The advent of so prominent a personage in history as Raymond Dupuy, in the eleventh century, naturally caused his genealogical record to be traced backward as far as possible, and also to be preserved throughout the strife and confusion of succeeding ages.

Hughes Dupuy's eldest son, Jean Alleman Dupuy, a brother of Raymond, became first Marquis de Montbrun, Seigneur de Ferriseurs de Villefranche de Saint-André. He was "Counsellor to the King" and First Marshall in the Piedmont wars under the Count de Savoie, filling many important and responsible positions, second only to those of his brother Raymond.<sup>1</sup> The Dupuy "Montbrun" family, therefore, is one of the most ancient and illustrious families of Dauphiné.

Passing down the direct line of descent of the Montbrun-Dupuy, we pass many names of note in their day, stopping only to dwell somewhat upon the achievements of CHARLES DUPUY, the ninth generation from Raymond Dupuy or de Podio, whose whole life was full of thrilling incidents. He was born at the Chateau de Montbrun in 1530 and served with distinction in the wars of Flanders and Lorraine. Converted to Protestantism, he became most active in its defence, and when summoned by Parliament in 1560 to account for his course, he refused to obey, organizing the Protestants into active revolt, and leading them himself into many hard-fought victories. After the massacre of St. Bartholomew,<sup>2</sup> he was among the first to raise the standard of insurrection, which resulted in the conquest of all of Dauphiné. In 1574 he routed the King's forces at the Bridge of Royan, refusing the terms of peace at Rochelle. He there captured the King's baggage, forcing him to raise the siege of Livron. Commanded to lay down his arms, Montbrun replied to the King, "You write me expecting me to obey you, asking recognition of your authority. In peace I should do so, but in war or in the saddle with arms in my hand we are on an equality."

In 1575 large forces were combined to destroy him, and, after prodigies of valor, crushed by numbers and finally wounded, he was made prisoner at Grenoble. When the King heard the news he said, "He shall die, and we will now see whether we are upon an equality." It was in vain that Marshal d'Amville, the Duke of Guise, the Prince of Condé, and others tried to prevail upon Montbrun to change his religion. The King, Francis I., was

---

<sup>1</sup> "Livre d'Or de la Noblesse," vol. iii. p. 362.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix.

remonstrated with against the policy of this execution, but all to no purpose. Montbrun, on account of the condition of his wounds, was carried to the scaffold in a chair; he there reminded the people that he died in defence of religious liberty, and perished. This was in 1575.<sup>1</sup> His life was vindicated by an article in the Treaty of 1576, and both parties united in bestowing upon him the merited surname of "Brave."<sup>2</sup>

JEAN DUPUY, the son of "Charles the Brave," succeeded to the title of Marquis de Montbrun. He was born in 1568 and died in 1637. He was captain of one hundred men of arms. In 1612 he was made Counsellor of State, assisting at the "States Générale" in 1614. The Assembly of La Rochelle having given him the government of La Provence, he undertook its conquest. In 1622 he commanded the cavalry at Royan. Historical evidence exists to prove him to have been a political personage of note, as well as a distinguished soldier.

Of Alexandre Dupuy, the eleventh generation, Chevalier Marquis de Saint-André Montbrun, son of the preceding, history has much to tell. He was born at Montbrun in 1600, and early in life was page to Louis XIII. He abandoned the life of a courtier to join the Protestants in Piedmont. In 1621 he was made governor of Montauban, and soon after received the title of Field Marshal. In 1628, to succor Vivarias, he threw himself into Privas. Before its siege, Louis XIII. offered him one hundred thousand crowns to deliver the town into his hands. He replied to this that he was a man of honor and would defend himself and his people until death.

The King, reinforced by Richelieu with twenty thousand men, repeatedly commanded his surrender, but Montbrun continued to fight with fury. In order to obtain favorable conditions, Montbrun with several companions repaired to camp, when Richelieu made him prisoner under the pretext that he had no safeguard. The King's troops then pillaged and set fire to the rebel city, massacring and hanging its defenders. An ordinance from the king confiscated its property and forbade future residence there. Only through the intervention of the Count of Soissons, Montbrun's life was saved. He was imprisoned in the Tower of Crest, but in a few months escaped, to offer his sword to the Republic of Venice.

In 1631 Gustavus Adolphus made him colonel, and he assisted at the taking of Frankfort, and at D'Ingermundi he distinguished himself by his

---

<sup>1</sup> Guy Allard's "Genealogical History."

<sup>2</sup> "Bulletin of the Archaeological Society," 1852. "Nouvelle Biographie Générale." "Texier's account of Montbrun." Guy Allard's "Life of the Brave Montbrun, Charles Dupuy." "History of Charles Dupuy, the brave Seigneur Montbrun." Choire's "History of the Dauphiné." Branton's "Illustrious Captains."

---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

valor. This gained him the government of Pomerania. He was wounded at the battle of Nuremberg, thus preventing his participation on the field of Leutzen. On the death of the King of Sweden, he attached himself to the Duke of Saxe-Weimar, was captured by Wallenstein and imprisoned for three months in the Fortress of Lindau. Returning to France in 1636, he was well received by the Court, obtained a regiment in 1638, and then made a campaign into Piedmont, where he was made prisoner at the siege of Turin. Recovering his liberty in 1642, he was raised to the grade of Field Marshal. After this he continued to serve in Italy. He was made governor of Nivernois in 1649 and Lieutenant-General in 1650, and during the next nine years took a most active part in military operations. Cardinal Mazarin offered him the "Baton de Maréchal" conditional upon his abjuring his former religion. He refused to purchase this honor at such a price, and retired to his estates. Still old age abated not his ardor, for in 1668, at the prayer of Venice, he undertook the defence of Candia, which was reduced by siege to the last extremity. After the capitulation of Morrisini, he was confirmed for life as Captain-General of the armies of Venice. After an expedition into Poland by the Count St. Paul, in 1670 he retired from his long fatigues to his "La Nocle" estate, where he died in 1673, aged 73 years.<sup>1</sup> He left no male descendant, the title passing through his brother René to the latter's son Jean. A branch of René's family passed into Holland at the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes.

Passing on, we find that "JEAN DUPUY, lord of Villefranche de Jonchère and Marquis de Montbrun," nephew of Alexandre just mentioned, was driven from France for his religion and took refuge in England, where he was made colonel of a regiment of French refugees. He took part in the battle of Marsiglia, October, 1693, where he was badly wounded, causing his death two months later. In fleeing from France, he left a daughter behind who was afterwards reconverted to the Roman Catholic religion,<sup>2</sup> and who was known at Court as Mlle. de Villefranche.

Charles, Duke of Schomberg, born in Heidelberg in 1615 and naturalized a French officer in 1668, raised in 1689 a regiment of cavalry composed of French refugee gentlemen, and which was known specially as his own individual regiment. It was at the battle of the Boyne and after Frederick's death there in 1690, that Charles Schomberg succeeded to his command. Under his leadership the regiment took part in the battle of Marsiglia, in Savoy, in 1693, where Charles Schomberg was killed.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Nouvelle Biographie Générale*, which refers to the "Life of Saint-André Montbrun," 1698; and "La France Protestante," by Haag Frères.

<sup>2</sup> "Livre d'Or de la Noblesse," vol. iii, p. 364.

---

## THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

"Such peers as History must blush to name  
When future records to the world relate  
Marsiglia's field and gallant Schomberg's fate."

Among the list of officers of Schomberg's cavalry regiment, from the report of Dumont de Bostaquet, we find the name of Jean Dupuy, as cornet in 1689, who was killed in 1693; and also Jean Dupuy, as lieutenant.

Among the list of persons born "*In partibus transmarinis*," naturalized by Royal Letters, who arrived in England from France, in March, 1682, we find Jean Dupuy and JEAN DUPUY, minor.<sup>1</sup>

We have now traced the lineage of the Dupuy family from Hughes Dupuy, the son of Raphael de Podio, living in the eleventh century, through Jean Alleman Dupuy, the first Marquis of Montbrun, down through seven centuries to Dr. John Dupuy, whose life and family will now be accounted for.

---

<sup>1</sup> Agnew's "French Protestant Exiles," vol. i. p. 39 and 98; vol. ii. p. 47 and 181. Public Record Office, Patent Roll, 34 Charles II., part 2, No. 19, March 8, 1682.





---

## DR. JOHN DUPUY AND HIS DESCENDANTS

---



DOCTOR JOHN DUPUY (1), a Huguenot, the founder of a family of his surname in America, was born in 1679 in France and died in the City of New York, New York, June 16, 1744. He is supposed to be identical with Jean Dupuy, "Minor," who arrived in England in 1682 with his father Jean Dupuy, lord of Villefranche. The son, after spending his early life in England, where he received a technical education, removed to the island of Jamaica, and later to New York City. The date of his coming to Jamaica is unknown, but it was prior to 1709, since in this year he bought from William Diggins a house and lot in Port Royal, Jamaica, paying therefor one hundred and thirty pounds sterling, a corrected deed confirming the sale being executed to him March 26, 1711. The deed recites that both Dupuy and Diggins were then "of the Parish of Port Royal in the Island of Jamaica." Dr. Dupuy practised medicine at Port Royal, and was His Majesty's surgeon of the fort there, from which fact it seems probable that he had been sent by the British Government to Port Royal to fill the latter capacity. On March 11, 1713, he sold his Port Royal estate<sup>1</sup> to Isaac and Moses Fernandez, merchants of that city, receiving for the same the sum of five hundred pounds sterling. This was a handsome advance upon the price he had paid for the property, suggesting that he had put improvements on it after its purchase.

Shortly after he disposed of this property at Port Royal, he removed to New York City, and there resumed the practice of his profession, purchasing on February 4, 1714, a permanent home on King, now Pine Street.

While living in Jamaica he numbered among his friends Dr. William Hay, of Westmoreland Parish, with whom he was on terms of close intimacy. The latter was a grandson of Sir John Hay, of Barre, England, Lord Clerk Register.<sup>2</sup> Dr. Hay died April 16, 1717, aged thirty-six years, and was

---

<sup>1</sup> Records of Deeds and Conveyances, Spanishtown, Jamaica, B. W. I., lib. 48, fol. 6.

<sup>2</sup> "Officials and other Personages of Jamaica from 1655-1790," by W. A. Feurtado, Kingston, Jamaica.

---

## A GENEALOGICAL HISTORY

---

buried in the Parish of Kingston, Jamaica, near its cathedral. In his will, dated September 19, 1711, he bequeathed unto Mr. Thomas Robertson and Dr. John Dupuy all of his estate, "both real and personal, consisting in either houses or lands, negroes, plate, jewels, ready money, and cattle, to them and to their heirs forever," and made Robertson and Dupuy his sole executors.<sup>1</sup>

Among the papers preserved by the late Charles M. Dupuy was found a copy of a letter confirming the fact that Dr. John Dupuy resided in Jamaica and afterwards removed to New York. The letter reads as follows:

"PHILADELPHIA, April 18th, 1754.

"To Mr. ISAAC LEVY,

London, Eng.

"Dear Sir:

"I trouble you at present at the request of an old lady of my acquaintance, who imagines she is entitled to a legacy left by Mr. Girard Van Neck in his Will, published in the London Magazine for the month of September, 1750.

"The gentlewoman's name is Anne Dupuy, the widow of old John Dupuy, who resided in New York and whom I believe you will remember. This lady informs me that she lived in Jamaica, the Island, in the year 1713, and her husband was surgeon to the Fort at Port Royal, and practised physick, and that while they lived there, a gentleman of the same name (Girard Van Neck) lived next door to them, and was under the care of her husband through a very bad fit of sickness, and as a neighbor she gave him her assistance, as a friend, in getting and making him sick-things, in a woman's way, as was necessary for a sick person. For which Mr. Van Neck came after his recovery, to return thanks, and acquainted her he was sensible of her kindness and that he would always remember her for it. That soon after his recovery he sailed in a fleet for England, and at his arrival sent her out several pieces of lace, and some valuable laced-shoes, as a present, with a letter to the doctor, acknowledging his obligations to them both for their civilities in his illness. Soon after this, in 1713, the Doctor removed his family to New York, where she has lived since, till the Doctor dieing in 1744, she sometime afterward removed hither where several of her children had married.

"Mrs. Dupuy, whose name is Anne, and spells her surname exactly as it is printed in the Will, happened by accident to meet the Magazine about a year and a half ago, but being pretty ancient and having few acquaintances, knew not whom to trouble with the inquiry, 'till I offered her my services.

"I shall take it as a great favor of you to inquire of the executors of Mr. Van Neck if any other person of the name of Dupuy has claimed that legacy, whom they know to be the person meant, for I own from the circumstances, which I have related above of this lady, with the uncommon goodness and affection that Mr. Van Neck has shown to his friends, in the disposition of his estate, that I am not altogether without hope that this lady may prove to be the person entitled to the £500 Sterling legacy given to a person of that name in his Will.

"I have observed Mr. Van Neck has mentioned his being with a brother at the time the kindness was shown to him, but our Mrs. Dupuy does not very well remember whether there was another person of the same name in the house at Jamaica, but those circumstances may be better remembered or known by Mr. Joshua Van Neck, the executor, or some of

---

<sup>1</sup> Records of office of clerk of the Court of Appeals, Albany, N. Y.

# THE CITY OF NEW YORK

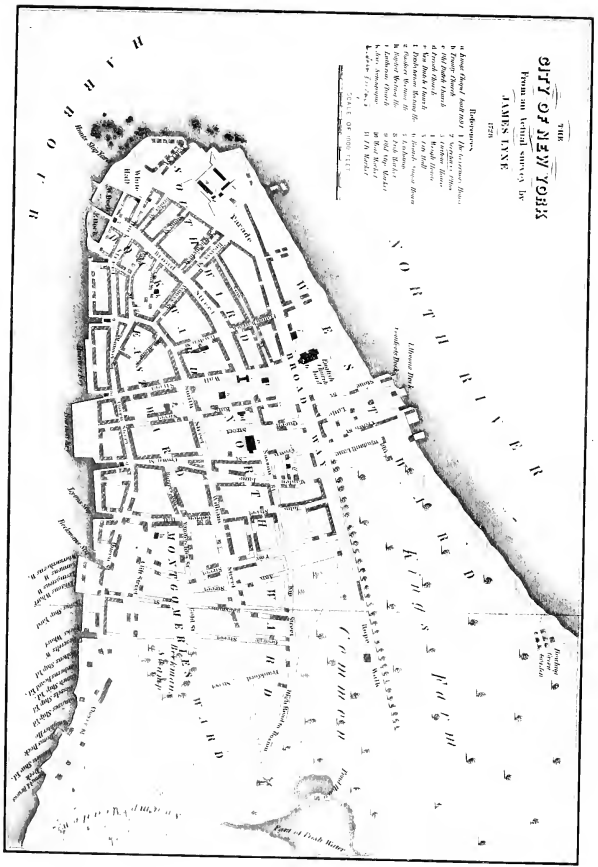
From an Aerial Survey by  
JAMES ENNE

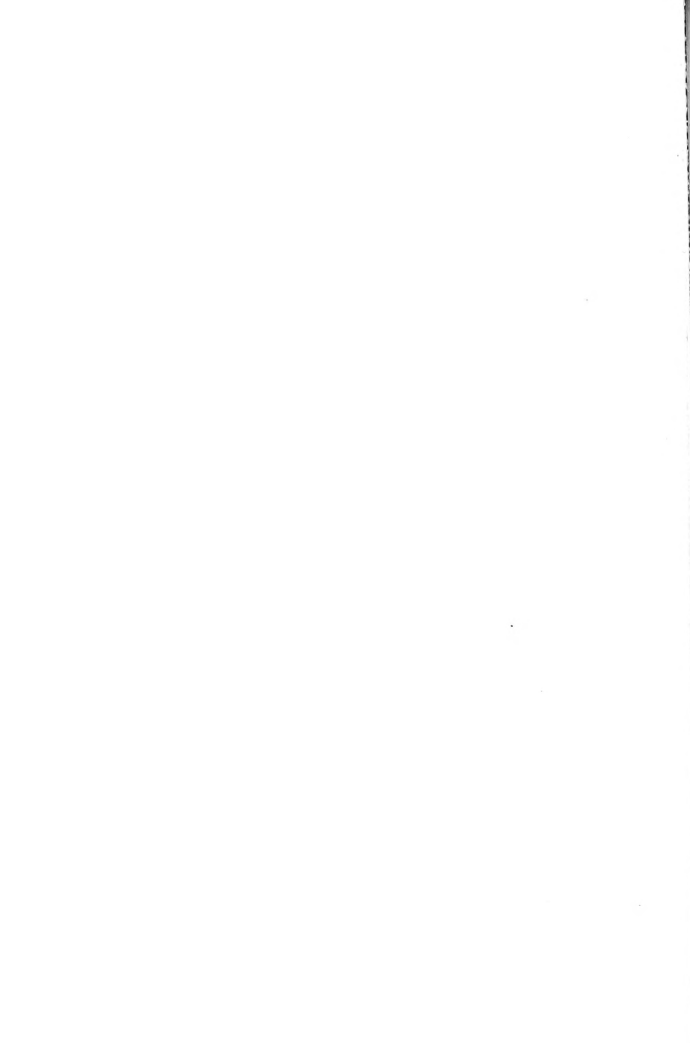
1920

References

- a Lower East Side and City of the University Place
- b Midtown
- c Grand Central
- d New York Times
- e Rockefeller Center
- f Madison Avenue
- g Grand Central Station
- h Grand Central Station
- i Grand Central Station
- j Grand Central Station
- k Grand Central Station
- l Grand Central Station
- m Grand Central Station
- n Grand Central Station
- o Grand Central Station
- p Grand Central Station
- q Grand Central Station
- r Grand Central Station
- s Grand Central Station
- t Grand Central Station
- u Grand Central Station
- v Grand Central Station
- w Grand Central Station
- x Grand Central Station
- y Grand Central Station
- z Grand Central Station

SCALE OF 1000 FEET





---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

the other brothers, who knew if Mr. Girard Van Neck lived within the Island of Jamaica or if he was there.

"If you think it necessary you may show my letter to the executors, Mr. Joshua Van Neck and Mr. Peter Simond, and they can easily inform you whether any other person of the name of Anne Dupuy is entitled to the legacy, and if it should prove to have been a lady of the same name in England, or elsewhere.

"I hope the gentleman will excuse the trouble of so long a letter, as the intention of it is to assist an ancient and good woman, whose circumstances will be more easy and happy the few years she may have to live, should she be the person entitled to Van Neck's Legacy.<sup>1</sup>

"The ship sails while I write, in the afternoon, so that I have been obliged to write in a great hurry, which I hope will plead my excuse for so incorrect a letter, and you will do me a particular kindness in acquainting me with your answer by the first opportunity, after you have an answer from the executors, Mr. Van Neck's and your trouble will be acknowledged

"By your most humble servant,

"WILL COX."<sup>2</sup>

Dr. Dupuy was admitted a freeman of the corporation of New York, June 28, 1715,<sup>2</sup> when John Johnson was Mayor, the population then numbering but fifty-three hundred persons. He is also of record as one of the "physicians and surgeons" then practising in New York.<sup>3</sup> He was an active member of the French church "due St. Esprit," then known as the "Eglise Française à la Nouvelle York." In 1724 he was appointed physician to the poor of the church, as is shown by its records,<sup>4</sup> which note the fact that in that year a committee of the church waited upon him, and were advised of his acceptance of the office,—a benevolent one, carrying no compensation. Three years later, while the Reverend Louis Rou was rector of the church, Dr. Dupuy was installed as an "ancien" or elder,<sup>5</sup> his signature as such occurring three times on its records. He resigned this honorable office in 1728, when he became a member of historic Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church on Broadway. On May 4, 1728, he received a patent for the "whole of pew 37 in Old Building," for which he paid the sum of £20, and,

---

<sup>1</sup> A recent examination in the Register's office, London, showed that the Van Neck estate had been closed, but failed to show that Mrs. Dupuy had been paid this legacy intended for her.

<sup>2</sup> Mayor's Court Minutes, May 24, 1715, to April 29, 1718, p. 19; also, Records of New York Historical Society.

<sup>3</sup> Valentine's History of New York City, 1865.

<sup>4</sup> Dr. Dupuy is also of record as being sponsor, 17 Aug., 1720, at the baptism of Jean Gallaudet, son of Dr. Peter Elise Gallaudet, of New Rochelle, New York, the founder of the New York family of that surname.

<sup>5</sup> A prominent seat was reserved in the Huguenot "temple" for the "anciens" or elders of the congregation. These, with the pastor, constituted the "consistoire," or church-session, having the oversight of the flock and the charge of its temporalities, as well as of its spiritual interests. The "anciens" were selected by the congregation and served for a term of years.

when subscriptions were sought for enlarging the church edifice, he came to the front and liberally subscribed for such worthy object.<sup>1</sup>

The archives at Albany furnish us with some side-lights on Dr. Dupuy in connection with his practice of medicine. Among these archives is found the following bill for services rendered by Dr. Dupuy to one John Mackland in 1718.

Dr. For medicine & Physick administered to him and his family at Sundry times in the year 1718. 9: 10: 9.	Mr. John Mackland to John Dupuy	Credrs
	By 2 prs of Cloggs	12:0
	By one handkercher	7:6
	By two pairs of mens stockings	15:0
	Ball. due to John Dupuy	1: 14: 6
		7: 16: 3
		9: 10: 9

Memor. That on the Elleventh day of March in the year of Our Lord 1723 Personally came and appeared before me Robert Walter Esqr Mayor of the City of New York John Dupuy of the Said City Chyrurgeon and on his Corporall Oath did declare that the above Account is a true Copy out of his books of what Ballance was due to him the Said John Dupuy from the said John Mackland deceased in his Life time and at the day of his death and for which he the Depont has not to this day had any manner of Satisfaction and further saith not

" (Signed) DUPUY

" Jurat Coram me  
die predic  
(Signed) R. WALTER.<sup>2</sup>

Another colonial document, still preserved among the archives at Albany, is a bill rendered October 17, 1723, by Dr. Dupuy to Mr. Pratt, containing the following items:

		s. d.
" July 2nd, To	1 Emetic .....	0-3-0
Sept. 16th "	1 Sudorific Bolus, .....	0-2-0
" 17th "	1 let his blood, .....	0-2-6
" 18th "	1 Emetic, .....	0-3-0
" 19th "	Stomach Drops, .....	0-2-6
" 19th "	(At night) to Anodine Dose, .....	0-2-0
" 20th "	1 large Blister-Plaster in his Neck.....	0-2-0
" 23rd "	Dose of Physick, .....	0-3-0
" 24th "	For Volatile Lavender Spt. add Spt C.C., Fort, .....	0-2-6
		1-2-6"

<sup>1</sup> "History of Trinity Church," by Rev. William Berrian, D.D., 1847.

<sup>2</sup> N. Y. Col. MSS., vol. lxvi. p. 55.



GRAVESTONE OF JOHN DUPUY, THE HUGUENOT, IN TRINITY CHURCH-YARD, NEW YORK





---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

Among curious letters retained in the New York Archives is a letter from Isaac Bobin, Deputy Secretary of New York, to Honorable George Clark, the Secretary, dated October 16, 1723, and which reads:

"Honored Sir:—

"The Clover Seed goes now by 'Will' as likewise Mr. Dupuy's negro Wench.<sup>1</sup> I could not prevail upon her Master to give her two blankets, so have bought her a couple according to order. He has given her a pair of new shoes and stockings. I understand she does not want for clothes. She is unwilling to be sold, and her Master is unwilling to part with her, which makes the Doctor afraid she will be stubborn and to say she can do nothing. But he desires you will not believe her for she can do everything belonging to a house, excepting milking a cow. She has lived sometime with Mr. Nicholls, the Port-Master, which made me inquire of him as to her character. He tells me she is a girl who knows the business of a House thoroughly, but that whoever buys her must have a watchful eye over her, otherwise she will be apt to idle her time. I have inquired at other places where she lived, but do not hear an ill character of her. I hope she may answer your expectations.

"Sir, your most obedient and humble servant,

I. BOBIN."

Upon his well-preserved gravestone, on the west side of Trinity Church-yard, is clearly chiselled the following inscription:

In  
Christian Hope  
of Blessed Immortality  
Mr. John Dupuy  
C. M. P.  
who departed this life  
on ye 16th of June, aged 65 years  
in ye year of our Lord Christ  
MDCCLXIV  
is here interred.

The New York *Weekly Post-Boy*, of June 22, 1744, thus notes Dr. Dupuy's death:

"On Sunday last, June 16th, died here, after a lingering illness, Dr. JOHN DUPUY, whose merits justly made his death a public loss."

Dr. Dupuy's last will and testament, dated May 27, 1741, with codicils dated, respectively, July 23, 1742, and September 7, 1743, were proved at New York, July 24, 1744, and read as follows:

"IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN. I, John Dupuy, of the City of New York Chirurgeon, being weak in body, but of sound and perfect mind, memory and understanding, thanks be to God for the same, and considering the uncertainty of life and the certainty of death, do make this my last Will and Testament in form following:—

---

<sup>1</sup>She was a slave, and is described as weighing 197 pounds, being purchased for £55 for Madame Clark, wife of the Secretary. Three years later Mr. Clark was anxious to sell a negro woman, answering the description of this girl, because she "has a great itch for running away." She had been raised by Dr. Dupuy from infancy, and was nineteen years old when he parted with her.

---

## A GENEALOGICAL HISTORY

---

"First and Principally: I recommend my soul to Almighty God, who gave it me, and my body to the earth, to be interred in such decent and Christian-like manner as to my executors hereinafter named shall seem meet. Item: I will that all my just debts, of what kind soever, and my funeral charges, be well and truly paid and satisfied by my executors in some short time after my decease. Item: I do give, devise and bequeath unto my loving wife, Anne Dupuy, my negro wench called Rose, and my negro man, called Jack, together with my clock and furniture for one room, as also all that my message or dwelling-house, with its appurtenances, wherein I now live. To hold same to her, my said wife, during her widowhood, and in case my said wife shall remarry, then I give, devise and bequeath one-third part of my aforesaid dwellinghouse with its appurtenances, unto her, my said wife, during the term of her natural life; and the other two-thirds part thereof, during the life of my said wife; and the reversion or remainder of my aforesaid dwellinghouse, with its appurtenances, after the death of my said wife, I give, devise and bequeath unto and among my sons, John, Daniel and Francis, and my daughters Hester, and Jane now the wife of Peter David, Goldsmith; to hold the same unto them, my said sons and daughters, and to their heirs and assigns forever. Item: I give, devise and bequeath unto my said daughter Hester, and to her heirs and assigns forever, all that my dwelling-house and lot of ground, next the Corner of King St. in William St., now or late in the occupation of Sheffield Howard, as also my negro girl Phillis, together also with furniture for a room. Item: I do give, devise and bequeath unto my said son John, and to his heirs and assigns forever, my Great Garden in William St., as also all my drugs, medicines, and all other things being in or belonging unto my shop. Item: I give and bequeath to my son Daniel the sum of Sixty Pounds, current money of New York, to be paid to him in six months after my decease. Item: I give and bequeath unto my son Francis my negro boy Cæsar and also the sum of 100 pounds, current money of New York, to be paid to him in one year after my decease. Item: I give and bequeath unto my niece Susanna Chardavoyne the sum of Five Pounds, current money of New York, to be paid her in six months after my decease. Item: I do order and direct, and hereby fully empower and authorize my executors, hereinafter named, or the survivors of them, to sell and dispose of in fee simple all that my house, land and farm in Orange County, in the Province of New York, as also a house and lot at the corner of King St. and William St., in this City, now in the occupation of Elias Mombrote, and the house and lot I have opposite to the Great Garden hereby before devised to my son John, and also my Little Garden, near the French Church, and that for such consideration or considerations as to them, my executors or to the survivors or survivor of them, shall seem meet; and after all my just debts and legacies hereby before bequeathed and funeral expenses are fully paid and satisfied, then I do give and bequeath all the residue and remaining part of my estate unto and among my said wife and children equally to be divided between them, share and share alike. And lastly, I do hereby constitute and appoint my said wife and son John and my good friend Jeremiah Lattuch, Merchant, executors of this, my last Will and Testament, hereby revoking all former Will or Wills by me at any time heretofore made, and declaring this to be my only last Will and Testament. IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 27th day of May, in the 14th year of his Majesty's reign, Anno Domini, 1741.

J. DuPuy (Seal)

"Signed, sealed published and declared by the said John Dupuy, as and for his last Will and Testament in the presence of us, who subscribed as witnesses in his presence:

"(Signed) RICHARD NICHOLLS,  
JOHN VAN CORTLANDT,  
JOHN BURNET."

---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

"A CODICIL made and published by me, John Dupuy, of the City of New York, Chirurgeon, and by me made a part of my last Will and Testament, as followeth: I.E., I do by this present Codicil give and bequeath unto my sons Daniel and Francis, my large silver tankard, weighing upwards of 30 ounces, which was brought by me from Jamaica,<sup>1</sup> and also one silver Porringer. Item: I do by this present Codicil give and bequeath unto my dear wife, Anne, the use of all my household furniture so long as she shall remain my widow, but that immediately upon her death or remarriage, the same to be equally divided among all my children mentioned in my before-written will.

"IN WITNESS WHEREOF I hereunto set my hand and seal in the presence of the witnesses whose names are subscribed, this 23rd day of July, 1742.

J. DUPUY (Seal)

"Signed, sealed and published and declared by the said John Dupuy as a Codicil to his last Will, and to be taken as part thereof, in the presence of us, who have subscribed our names in his presence.

RICHARD NICHOLLS,  
JOHN VANCORTLANDT,  
JOHN BURNET."

"This is to acknowledge that I left unto my son, John Dupuy, in my Will, my shop and everything else that belongs unto the same, but upon reconsideration, I leave my shop and everything, its appurtenances, unto my son Francis Dupuy, except the great Mortars. In Witness Whereof, I set my hand this seventh day of September, 1743.

"(Signed) J. DUPUY. (Seal.)

"Attestors:

JACOB BOND.  
JAMES SIMPSON."

Richard Nicholls, one of the subscribing witnesses to the will and to the first codicil, was an eminent lawyer, who served as coroner of New York from 1730 to 1743; afterwards as deputy clerk to Councils, and then Port master. John Van Cortlandt, another witness, was the most prominent lawyer of New York in his day, and John Burnet was a brother of William Burnet, the then Governor of the Colony, and who afterwards removed to Boston, where he acted as representative of the British government, both being sons of Bishop Burnet.

The brick mansion and lot spoken of in the will, located on King Street, now Pine Street, was the home of Dr. Dupuy from 1714 until his death. It was originally a part of the estate of one John Damen, whose executors sold the property to Samuel Burt, August 4, 1691, it being then described as bounded north by Thienhoven street, south partly by Capt. Anthony Brockholst and partly by land of William Cox, west by Lawrence Reade, and east by lot left by John Damen to Amaranthy Provost.<sup>2</sup> Burt's executors sold

---

<sup>1</sup>This silver tankard weighed 29 oz. 14 p.w., and is last found in the inventory of Daniel Dupuy's effects after his death in 1807. It is supposed to have been then sold.

<sup>2</sup>Deed Book, lib. 18, fol. 186.

the property to John Tadhams in 1712, and he conveyed it to John David, Sr.,<sup>1</sup> who, in turn, on February 4, 1714, conveyed it to Dr. Dupuy.<sup>2</sup> The lot was 34 x 78 feet, and at the present time covers premises No. 59 and a portion of No. 61 Pine Street. The lot immediately in the rear (now No. 56 Wall Street) was occupied as the residence of the famous Captain Kidd, pirate, where he lived for many years. Old Bayard's sugar-house was also close by.

The John David from whom Dr. Dupuy bought his home was, with his wife Hester and son John, among the French refugees born "*In partibus transmarinis*," and registered by Agnew among those who were naturalized by royal letters patent in Westminster, March 8, 1682, at the same time as were John Dupuy and John Dupuy, "minor." John David and wife Hester were probably friends of the Dupuys in France, but at any rate in England. The Davids removed to New York prior to September 29, 1701, for on that day John David the father, and John his son, were freemen and freeholders in the East Ward. Here Dr. Dupuy, when settling in that city, renewed the friendship of his youth with the Davids, purchasing from the elder David, then a merchant, the estate which became his own permanent residence, as before mentioned. John David was an early "ancien" of the French Church. One of his sons, Peter David, married Jeanne, the second child of Dr. Dupuy, and, to still closer cement his friendship for the Davids, Dr. Dupuy named his eldest daughter Hester, after the wife of the elder David.

On July 5, 1765, after the death of Dr. Dupuy's widow, his surviving heirs sold the old homestead to Myer Myers, goldsmith, for one thousand pounds New York money, those joining in the conveyance being Daniel (son of Dr. Dupuy) and wife Eleanor, Hester Moschell, widow (a daughter), and John David (a grandson, son of Peter and Jeanne [Dupuy] David).<sup>3</sup>

The Orange County farm mentioned in Dr. Dupuy's will comprised some twelve hundred and fifty acres of land, and adjoined the farm of Robert Elliston. The land was given for a debt due from one Charles Cromilin, and was conveyed to Dupuy in trust for certain creditors. It finally came into his possession through the purchase of the other interests. The property had a stream running through it, now known as Moodna Creek, at the mouth of which a family named Nichols still own a large tract. One of the Nichols family was a commissary-general in the Revolutionary army, and was on General Washington's staff when the American army visited New Windsor in 1781. The Orange County farm was advertised for sale in the papers of that day, as follows:

<sup>1</sup> Grim's Essay (Index).

<sup>2</sup> Lib. M., fol. 189-192, Secretary of State Office, New York: also Register's office.

<sup>3</sup> Register's office, New York, lib. xxxvii, 326-330.

In the Name of God Amen I John Dupuy  
of the City of New York Surgeon being weak in Body but of  
sound and perfect Mind Memory and Understanding thanks be  
to God for the same and Considering the Uncertainty of life and  
Certainty of Death do make this my last Will and Testament in  
form following FIRST and principally I recommend my Soul  
to Almighty God who gave it me and my Body to the Earth to be  
Interred in such Decent and Christian like Manner as to my  
Executors herein after Named shall seem meet. ITEM I will that all  
my Just Debts of what kind soever and my Tunerall Charges be well  
and truly paid and satisfied by my Executors in some short time after  
my Decease. ITEM I Do give Devise and bequath unto my loving  
wife Anne Dupuy my Negro Wench called Rose and my Negri man  
Called Jack together with my Clock and Furniture for our Room as  
also all that my Marriage or Dwelling house with its Appurtenances  
wherein I now live. To hold the same to her my said wife during her  
Widowhood and in case my said wife shall remarry then I give  
Devise and bequath one Third part of my of my said Dwelling house  
with its Appurtenances unto her my said wife during the Term of  
her Natural life And the other two Third parts thereof during the  
life of my said wife And the Reversion or Remainder of my of said  
Dwelling house with its Appurtenances after the Death of my said  
wife I give Devise and bequath unto and Among my Sons John  
Daniel and Francis and my Daughters Hester and Anne (now the wife  
of Peter David Goldsmith) To hold the same unto them my said Sons and  
Daughters and to their Heirs and Assigns for Ever. ITEM I Give Devise  
and bequath unto my said Daughter Hester and to her Heirs and  
Assigns for Ever All that my Dwelling house and lot of Ground next  
the Corner of King Street in William Street now or late in the Occupation  
of Sheffield Street as also my Negro Girl Phillis together also with  
the Furniture for a Room. ITEM I Do give Devise and bequath unto  
my said Son John and to his Heirs and Assigns for Ever my great  
Garden in William Street as also all the Druggs Medicines and all  
other things being in or belonging unto my Shop. ITEM I Give  
and bequath unto my Son Daniel the Sum of Sixty pounds Current  
Money of New York to be paid him in Six Months after my Decease  
ITEM

Item I Give and bequeath unto my Son Frances my Negs Boy  
 Casar and also the Sum of One Hundred & ten & pounds Current  
 Money of New York to be paid him in One Year - after my Decease  
 Item I Give and bequeath unto my Niece Susanne Charbovogue the  
 Sum of Five pounds Current Money of New York to be paid her in  
 six Months - after my Decease Item I Do Order and Direct And  
 hereby fully Impower and Authorize my Executors herein after Name  
 or the Survivors or Survivor of them To Sell and Dispose of in fee  
 Simple all that my home Land and Tract in Orange County in the  
 Province of New York. As also the house and Lott the Corner of King  
 Street in William Street in this City now in the Occupation of Dia, Monbute  
 And the house and Lott there Opposite to the great Garden hereby before  
 devised to my Son John and also my little Garden near the French  
 Church. And that for such Consideration or Considerations as to them  
 my said Executors or the Survivors or Survivor of them shall seem  
 meet And after all my Just Debts and Legacies hereby before bequeath  
 and Funeral Expensy are fully paid and satisfyed Then I Do Give and  
 bequeath all the Reversion and Reversioning part of my Intermittent  
 and Among my said wife and Children Equally to be divided between  
 them Share and Share alike And lastly I Do hereby Constitute and  
 Appoint my said wife and Son John and my good friend Jeremiah  
 Lattouch Merchant Executors of this my last Will and Testament hereby  
 revoking all former Will or Wills by me at any time heretofore made  
 and Declaring this to be my only last Will and Testament. In WITNESSE  
 whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal this Twenty & seventh day of  
 May in the Thirtenth Year of His Majesties Reign Annoq; Domini 1741.

Signed, Sealed, Published & declared by the said  
 John Dupuy as before, last Will and Testament  
 in presence of us who subscribed as Witnesses  
 in his presence  
 (to be filled in first made between the words  
 WITNESSES and a period) in the second line of this page

John Dupuy  
 John Lattouch  
 John Burnett

Dupuy

A Codicil made & published by me John Dupuy of the City of New York Surgeon, and by me made part of my last Will and Testament as followeth (That is to say) I Do by this present Codicil Give and bequeath unto my Sons Daniel & Francis my large Silver Tankard weighing upwards of Thirty Ounces which was brought by me from Jamaica and also one Silver Porringer Item I Do by this present Codicil Give and bequeath unto my dear wife Anne the use of all my Household Furniture so long as she shall remaine my Widow, But that Immediately upon her Death or Remarriage the Same to be Equally divided among all my Children mentioned in my before written Will In WITNESS whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal in the presence of the Witnesses whose Names are Subscribed this Twenty third day of July in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven hundred and Forty two.

Signed Sealed Published & declared by the said John Dupuy as a part of his last Will and to be taken as part thereof in the presence of us who have Subscribed our Names in this presence

Jupuy

John Van Corlandt

John: BARNES

It is to be noted that I left unto my Son John Dupuy In my Will my Shop and Every thing Else that belongeth unto the Same, But upon Consideration I have my Shop and Every thing Its Appertinances unto my Son Francis Dupuy Except the two great Wardens, In witness whereof I set my hand this 7<sup>th</sup> day 7<sup>mo</sup> 1743

Jacob Bone  
James Simpson

Jupuy





---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

"There is to be sold a plantation in Orange County, New York, consisting of 1250 acres, 20 whereof is cleared, situated betwixt Captain Nichols' and Mr. Smith's, four miles from the water side. There is on it a house and orchard and a very fine creek fit for a mill; to be sold at a reasonable rate. Enquire of Mrs. Anne Dupuy, in New York, or Mr. Daniel Dupuy, Goldsmith, in Philadelphia."<sup>1</sup>

Another of Dr. Dupuy's properties was offered for sale after his death, as is seen from the following advertisement:

"On Tuesday, the 24th of May next, will be sold a corner-house and lot of ground belonging to the Estate of Mr. John Dupuy, late of the City of New York, deceased, situate in Smith Street, being in breadth fronting the said street about 21 feet and in length fronting King Street 53 feet, with a gang on the rear of the next lot leading to Tienhoven Street. For further particulars any person may apply to Mrs. Anne Dupuy, the surviving executor of said estate and be further informed."<sup>2</sup>

The last-mentioned lot is now covered by the northwest corner of William and Pine Streets.

Again the public are informed by advertisement that:

"On Wednesday, July 11th, 1750, to begin at 10 o'clock in the forenoon, at the premises, will be sold at public vendue, the house of the late Dr. Dupuy in King Street where Mr. Brain now lives; and also the house in Smith Street next door to Captain Tittle where Captain Weyman now lives. The title is indisputable; also a large looking-glass, part of the frame of a house and several other things. Likewise, a tract of good land 1650 acres in the Highlands, to be sold in about 5 weeks time. If any person inclines to buy either of said houses or land in the meantime, apply to widow Dupuy at the house of George Burnet who will agree upon reasonable terms."<sup>3</sup>

The "Great Garden" referred to in the will of Dr. John Dupuy comprised two lots, each 25 x 157 feet, being numbered in the plot of Shoemaker's Pasture as Nos. 55 and 56.<sup>4</sup> They are now Nos. 128 and 130 William Street, respectively. Dr. Dupuy bought lot 55 on February 12, 1714,—a week after he purchased his homestead on King now Pine Street,—from Abram Tittletooss, paying for the same £42 lawful money of New York.<sup>5</sup> Lot 56 was bought May 21, 1724, from Johannes Breesteede, tanner, Andreas Breesteede, joiner, and their wives Rebecca and Deborah, the heirs of Andries Breesteede, deceased, for which he paid £50.<sup>6</sup> On July 15, 1742, two years before his death, Dr. Dupuy conveyed this lot to his son John for the nominal sum of ten shillings, the real consideration being "the natural love and affection which parents bear to their sons." Lot 55 had also passed into the hands of said son, and, upon the son's death in 1745, both lots came

---

<sup>1</sup> New York Weekly Post-Boy, Sept. 17 and Nov. 2, 1745.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid., May 16, 1748.

<sup>3</sup> New York Weekly Post-Boy, July 1, 1750.

<sup>4</sup> Record of Deeds, New York City, lib. 28, fol. 145.

<sup>5</sup> Ibid., lib. 38, fol. 11.

<sup>6</sup> Ibid., lib. 38, fol. 16-22.

to be possessed by the son's widow, Frances Elliston, and his only child, Anne Sophia. Shortly afterward the widow married John Peter Tétard, and in 1761 the daughter married Daniel Jacqueri, when these jointly, on June 24, 1764, conveyed lot 55 to Samuel Edmunds,<sup>1</sup> for £332, 10s, New York money, and on June 24, 1767, the same grantors sold lot 56, "together with all edifices and implements therein and thereon," to Samuel Brines, for a consideration of £292, current money.<sup>2</sup>

The house and lot on the corner of Smith and King Streets devised to Hester (Moschel) a daughter of Dr. John Dupuy, Sr., was by her conveyed to Robert R. Livingston, who afterwards, April 15, 1784, sold it to Gerardus Duyckinck.<sup>3</sup>

Dr. Dupuy married, *circa* 1712, Anne Chardavoine, daughter of Elie Chardavoine<sup>4</sup> and his wife Anne Valteau,<sup>5</sup> both parents being of French Huguenot families. Mrs. Dupuy, after the settlement of her husband's estate, removed to Philadelphia, where she joined her son Daniel, and where she died 13 January, 1769. She was buried two days later in the graveyard of Christ Church, of which the Rev. Richard Peters, D.D.,<sup>6</sup> was then Rector. Mr. Chardavoine, her father, came from Saujon, Province of Saintonge, France, now known as the Department Charente-Inférieure, and married

<sup>1</sup> Record of Deeds, New York City, lib. 38, fol. 26.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, lib. 92, fol. 187.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, lib. 98, fol. 487.

<sup>4</sup> Elie and Anne (Valteau) Chardavoine had five children, viz.: 1. Elias, who died at New York in 1726; married, in 1717, Susanna David. On April 18, 1721, the Mayor was ordered by the Council to "issue his Warrant to the Treasurer to pay Elias Chardovine, Jr., or order the sum of One Pound Twelve Shillings and Four Pence Half Penny Curr Money of New York, being Expenses at his house by the Justices and others in Inquiring into the Report and taking Examinations of A supposed designed Insurrection of the Negroes within this City as Appears by his Acct which is audited by this Court and allowed." 2. Jeremie; married Marie Renaud; was admitted freeman of New York in 1719; served in a company of militia under Captain Gerard Beekman in 1738, and in the following year under Captain Cornelius Van Horne. 3. Isaac, born in 1702; died in November, 1773; married, in 1717, Hannah, a daughter of Anthony Carr; was made freeman in 1731; in 1737 served in a company of militia under Captain Henry Cuyler; was appointed timber-inspector by Councils, 16 August, 1770. 4. Pierre, born 1705. 5. Ann; married Dr. John Dupuy, as stated in the text.

<sup>5</sup> The Valleteaus came from St. Martin, L'Île de Ré, in 1685, after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. Pierre Valteau was a merchant, living in 1660, in the "bourg d'Ars," with his wife Marie Grau. In 1674 Isaie Valteau is spoken of in the History of L'Île de Ré, by R. T. Phelippot, of St. Martin, as being resident and "Sieur de la Prée," in that year, and as having left the country after the Edict. The Valleteaus settled in New Rochelle, New York, from which point came Dr. Dupuy's wife.

<sup>6</sup> Reverend Richard Peters, D.D., was Rector of Christ Church from 1762 to 1775, dying on July 10, 1776, at the age of 72 years. He was an Englishman of large means, arriving in Philadelphia in 1755, where he afterwards resided, and, before becoming Rector, occasionally officiated as assistant to Dr. Robert Jenney, the then Rector of Christ Church.

---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

Anne Valteau at the French Huguenot church, New York City, August 24, 1692. He was elected constable of the West Ward, New York City, September 29, 1713, when it was found that he had not been naturalized and so was not qualified to serve, whereupon the Mayor then directed the aldermen of the city to cause a new election to fill the position. On July 26, 1715, he became a freeman, and on October 9, 1720, he was again chosen constable, and took the oath of office on the 25th of that month, at which time he was an inn-keeper in the East Ward.

Children of Dr. John and Anne (Chardavoine) Dupuy, most of whom were born in New York City and baptized in the "Eglise du St. Esprit":

2. i. **HESTER DUPUY**, married John Moschel.
3. ii. **JEANNE DUPUY**, baptized February 15, 1715; died October 1, 1752; married Peter David.
4. iii. **JOHN DUPUY**, born October 20, 1717; baptized October 27, 1717; died July 21, 1745; married Frances Elliston.
5. iv. **DANIEL DUPUY**, born April 30, 1719; baptized May 10, 1719; died August 30, 1807; married Eleanor Cox.
  - v. **THOMAS DUPUY**, born September 2, 1720; baptized September 11, 1720. There is a well-authenticated tradition that he, together with his brother Paul, was sent to Europe to be educated, and that they were lost at sea, which event occurred before the death of their father, since they are not named in his will.
6. vi. **FRANCIS DUPUY**, born October 20, 1721; baptized November 8, 1721; died at sea, in 1750.
  - vii. **PAUL DUPUY**, born July 8, 1723; baptized July 17, 1723; lost at sea.
  - viii. **ISABEL DUPUY**, born August 26, 1727; baptized September 6, 1727; died young.

2. **HESTER DUPUY**, eldest child of Dr. John Dupuy by his wife Anne Chardavoine, was probably born at Port Royal, in 1713, as her baptism is not recorded on the register of the French church at New York. She married, somewhat late in life, John Moschel (Marshall), an old French gentleman of Philadelphia, who predeceased his wife, no issue surviving them. She was living in 1753, during which year she was godmother at the baptism of Daniel Dupuy, Jr., her nephew. She is no doubt identical with the Esther Dupuy, of New York, to whom was bequeathed "a silver mugg and a silver beaker," by Henry Richards, of New York, in his will,<sup>1</sup> dated at Funchal, Island of Madeira, November 5, 1735.

3. **JEANNE DUPUY**, second child of Dr. John Dupuy by his wife Anne Chardavoine, was baptized at New York, February 15, 1715; died at Philadelphia, October 1, 1752, and was buried in Christ Church burying-

---

<sup>1</sup> New York Wills, lib. iii, fol. 197.

ground in that city. She married, as has been mentioned, Peter David, son of John David, the Huguenot refugee, who became a gold- and silversmith in New York. Peter David and his wife Jeanne settled in Philadelphia, where in 1739 we find the husband installed in business as "an importer and goldsmith at his house in Front Street."<sup>1</sup> Some years later he removed to a new location,<sup>2</sup> as appears from his advertisement, announcing that he has for sale "at his store-dwelling house on Second Street, Jewelry, silverware, plate, etc." Mr. David was born in New York in 1691, and died at Philadelphia, October 21, 1755. His wife Jeanne dying in 1752, he married as second wife Mrs. Margaret Parham, widow, July 28, 1753, who survived him and administered upon his estate.

Children of Peter and Jeanne (Dupuy) David:

- i. ANNE DAVID, who died in infancy.
- ii. JOHN DAVID, born *circa* 1736; died in 1794. He followed the profession of his father, and conducted business at "his shop next door to Second Street at the corner in Chestnut Street." He married, and had issue: John David; Susan David, who married, 8 December, 1790, Thomas Latimer; and Deborah David, who died unmarried.

4. JOHN DUPUY, Jr., M.D., the eldest son and third child of Dr. John Dupuy by his wife Anne Chardavoine, was born at New York, October 20, 1717, and died there July 21, 1745. The son also became a physician and surgeon, and, although he died when but twenty-eight years of age, he lived to attain prominence in his profession, particularly in the line of obstetrics. He was buried in old Trinity church-yard, from which his head-stone was, some years since, removed and placed on the wall of the vestibule leading to the vestry-room of the church, through the efforts of Charles M. Dupuy and the kindness of the Reverend Doctor Morgan Dix, rector, and his father, General John A. Dix, the senior warden. Dr. Dix once stated that this stone was the only one found in Trinity church-yard to bear a coat of arms. The cutting on it furnishes a fine example of the stone-carving of the day, though the "arms" of Dupuy and Elliston have, through the ignorance of the cutter, been reversed in their quarterings.

The *New York Weekly Post-Boy* of July 22, 1745, thus recorded Dr. Dupuy's death:

"Last night, died in the prime of life to the almost universal regret and sorrow of this City, Mr. John Dupuy, M.D., and man-midwife; in which last Character it may be truly said here, as David did of Goliah's sword, There is none like him."

<sup>1</sup> American Weekly Mercury of April 26 and May 3, 1739.

<sup>2</sup> Pennsylvania Journal of July 26, 1750.

CONDIGNÆ Famae Et Æternæ Memoriae Sacrum Nuper Fato  
 Perfuncti. D. JOHANNIS DUPUY. G. & M. Professoris Literati In Paoy  
 Neo-Eboracensi. Qui, Anno Domini MDCCXLV. Atque Ætatis  
 XXVIII. Ex Hac Vita Migravit Sic Deo Visum Fuit Torrestia Ips  
 Præterivisse, Ut Coelestia Ipse Possider  
 Tumut A  
 Ipsius Heic Sunt  
 Jesu Nostri Salvatoris  
 Lector Tua FIDES  
 Certa Ut Huic  
 Visionem Et  
 Beatificam,  
 Erunt.  
 Affectu.



TOMBSTONE OF DOCTOR JOHN DUPUY, JR., IN THE VESTIBULE TO THE VESTRY-ROOM OF  
 TRINITY CHURCH, NEW YORK



---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

Under date of July 31, 1745, Robert Elliston, Esq.,<sup>1</sup> the father-in-law of Dr. Dupuy, communicated to the editor of the *New York Weekly Post-Boy*, a eulogy to the memory of Dr. Dupuy, together with the original of the Latin inscription engraved upon his tombstone in Trinity church-yard, as well as a translation of the same; all which appeared in that paper August 5, 1745, as follows:

"The late death of Mr. Dupuy, that skilful Practiser in Physic etc., here, and the general lamentation which hath been used hereupon concerning him, and will elsewhere from the knowing him in any degree, is the occasion to entreat you to insert the Sepulchral Inscription herewith of him in your next publishing the occurrences, as may likely be thought agreeable; that viewing such, now designed to be where he is deposited, and withal, your impression thereof, his memory should to the utmost be preserved."

"Condignae Famae Aeternae Memoriae Sacrum, Nuper Fato, perfuncti, D Johannis Dupuy, C. & M. Professoris Literati In Provincia Neo Eboracensi; Qui, Anno Domini, MDCCXLV. Atque Aetatis Suae XXVII. Ex Hac Vita Migravit. Sic, Deo Visum Fuit Terrestria Ipsum Praeterivisse, Ut Caelestia Ipse Possideret: De Reliquiis Suis. Hae Sunt Huic Tumulatae Usque AD JESU Nostri Adventum. Similiter Ipsi, Sit Lector! Tua Fides Sincera Ac Spes Certa, Propter Visionem Et Fruitionem Beatificam quae deinde erunt.

"Affectu Hoc Posuit.—R. E."

Translated it reads:

"Sacred to the Worthy Reputation and perpetual remembrance of the late deceased Mr. John Dupuy, learned professor of Chirurgery and Medicine in the Province of New York; who, in the year of our Lord, 1745, and of his age, 27, departed this life. Thus it pleased God he should forsake the things terrestrial that he might enjoy the things celestial; as to his remains, such are entombed here until our Saviour's coming. Let your faith, reader, be sincere and Hope certain, as his was, for the beatific vision and fruition which will be hereafter. This inscription hath R. E. affectionately placed."<sup>2</sup>

Dr. John Dupuy, the younger, married, prior to 1741, Frances, daughter of Robert Elliston, Esq. Mr. Elliston filled a prominent position in the social and public life of New York City. He was the Comptroller of His Majesty's Customs at that port from 1720 until the time of his death in 1756. He was a member of old Trinity Church; served as vestryman at various times for thirty years, between 1713 and 1755, and his remains were interred in the family vault in its church-yard. He was a generous contributor to everything in connection with this mother-parish. A large silver basin for the reception of offerings at communion was presented by him, and is still preserved in the treasury of the church. On its reverse are handsomely engraved his arms and crest, with this inscription: "*Haec Amula seu lanx huic Ecclesiae confertur.*" An altar-piece, prepared according

---

<sup>1</sup> For further particulars see Addenda, page 155.

<sup>2</sup> New York Weekly Post-Boy, August 5, 1745. "R. E." Robert Elliston.

to his idea and for which he subscribed £20, was used for many years at the church services. When, in 1711, it was determined to erect a steeple on the church edifice, he subscribed liberally for that purpose, and in 1736 he, in connection with his son-in-law's father, Dr. John Dupuy, the elder, made a liberal contribution towards enlarging the edifice. The minutes of the vestry give a long list of religious books which he imported from London in 1738 and 1741, and which he presented to the library of the church. Some of these are now in the library of the General Theological Seminary in New York City, and contain his book-plate. Mr. Elliston died in 1756.<sup>1</sup> His widow, Mary, died 19 February, 1775, and on the following day the *New York Gazette and Weekly Mercury* mentioned her death in these words:

"Last night, after a lingering illness, died at her farm near Kingsbridge, in the 88th year of her age, Mrs. Mary Elliston, Relict of Robert Elliston, Esq., late Comptroller of His Majesty's Customs for this Port, and on Friday was decently interred in the Family Vault in Trinity Church-Yard."

Mrs. Frances Dupuy, the widow of Dr. John Dupuy, Jr., married as her second husband the Reverend John Peter Têtard, who was born in Switzerland in 1721 and died in 1787.

In 1763 the Reverend Jean Carle, who succeeded Mr. Louis Rou as minister of the French church, owing to his continued ill health, sent his resignation to the Consistory. As it became necessary to select a successor, the "Heads of the Families" met, and, after discussing the situation, passed certain resolutions, which they deemed advisable for the information of candidates, that it might be possible to secure a minister of the best ability. The first resolution fixed the salary at £140 per annum, and "in addition, his travelling expenses here." As a further inducement, letters were sent by the Consistory to the Protestant Centre at Geneva, stating that "the climate of New York is one of the finest in the world, the sky being serene, the air pure, and the heat and cold less extreme than in Geneva, so that persons born in France usually attain here a greater age than there; that the minister of the French Church is ex-officio one of the governors of King's College, which position procures him the pleasure of being in company with the most distinguished society without involving any trouble on his part."

Rev. Têtard came to New York in 1763, after finally resigning the pastorate of his church at Charleston, South Carolina, which he had held

<sup>1</sup>The *New York Packet* of December 29, 1789, contained the following notice: "Married on Thursday evening last, by the Rev. Doctor Moore, Mr. Wm. Pinto, merchant of the Isld. of Trinidad, to Miss Fanny Hamilton, grand-daughter of Robert Elliston, Esq., deceased, formerly Comptroller of the Customs for this port."





HON. ROBERT ELLISTON

Born Middlesex, England, 1680      Died New York, 1758

Comptroller of His Majesty's Customs at New York until 1752

Westman, Trinity Church, New York, 1715-1758



MARY ELLISTON

Wife of Robert Elliston

1687-1775



---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

for three years, intimating to Mr. Carle that he would like to administer holy communion as he had done when in New York in 1756. "But his circumstances having subsequently changed, we considered it our duty," said Mr. Carle, "in order to quiet our conscience, and conform ourselves to the Canons of the Church, and particularly to the rules of our discipline, as also to edify the flock which the Lord had confided to us, to take the following precautions:—We invited him to come to our study, when, in the presence of Messrs. Desbrosses and Vallade, elders of the French Reformed Church in New York, in America, we asked him: First, Whether he had definitely left the ministry. He answered 'No; I have not had even the intention of leaving it.' I then asked him why he had left his church in Charleston. He answered that the principal reason was because of his health, which had been greatly injured by the deadly climate there. I asked him again: Did you not leave your church *Pour pouvoir espouser la veuve Dupuy*? He answered that that had only induced him to leave his church a little sooner than he would otherwise have done, but that notwithstanding that, he would anyway have left the said church on account of his health. On the strength of these declarations I allowed him to administer the Communion with me."

Owing to the positive determination of Mr. Carle to resign, a call was extended to Rev. Têtard, on condition, however, that, "according to Huguenot custom, he must speak extempore; he must conduct the services just as Mr. Carle had done,—Sunday morning a sermon, and in the afternoon another on Calvin's catechism; on Wednesday a prayer; for the four Communion Seasons, special preparatory sermons; for festival days, namely, Christmas, New Year, the Monday after Easter, Ascension, and Pentecost, sermons; besides all Fast and Thanksgiving days appointed by the Government; Should the Royal Family be increased, the Government would require for all such events also a sermon."

Wisely and in preference to accepting such responsibility, Mr. Têtard married the rich widow Dupuy, and afterwards would only accept the pastorate in a temporary capacity. After occupying the pulpit for a short time, an opposition sprang up in the congregation, the sole purpose being to have the Reverend Mr. Daller, who was then preaching in the little French church in New Rochelle, New York, take permanent charge of the former church. The Consistory were all favorable to Mr. Têtard, but soon after, an election was held, and the opposition succeeded in seating their representative and secured control of the affairs of the church. A demand was made upon Mr. Têtard to allow Mr. Daller to occupy the pulpit on the following Sunday. A discussion between the factions followed, with the result that Mr. Têtard and his followers were driven from the building, when he, Mr. Têtard,

exclaimed: "I demand in my name and in the name of the elders of this church, that you allow me to enter the pulpit, so that I may perform the functions of my ministry." This appeal had no effect, and Mr. Têtard was compelled to withdraw with his followers.

One week later a similar attempt was made to gain admittance to the pulpit, resulting in failure. On the following Sunday Mr. Têtard's friends took revenge by posting on the doors of the church the following notice: "It is written, My House shall be a House of Prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves. Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that entereth not by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbeth up some other way, is the same as a thief and robber," and by removing, on the following Sunday, the clapper of the bell. Thus failing to secure redress, Mr. Têtard abandoned the contest, and gracefully withdrew all further opposition. After this (1767) he served for a time as minister of the Dutch church at Fordham.

Having, as already stated, married the widow Dupuy, and through this marriage come into possession of considerable property, he concluded, a few years later, that down-town realty had reached too high a figure, and made up his mind to dispose of the two properties which his wife had inherited from her father and husband, one of which was located on Broadway and the other on William Street.

In 1763 he bought a farm of sixty acres from Petrus Vermilye, located in the Manor of Fordham, Borough-town of Westchester, New York, on the Boston road near King's Bridge, and there, in 1773, established the first French school on Manhattan Island. About this time he also purchased "lot No. 3, on Harlem River, containing one acre of salt meadows described in the Consistory room of the Dutch church," for all of which he paid the sum of £550.<sup>1</sup>

On October 17, 1786, he, with his wife Frances, for a consideration of £700, current money, conveyed to Elliston and John Perot,<sup>2</sup> merchants of Philadelphia, the dwelling-house and lot of ground in West Ward on the west side of Broadway, New York, which property his wife had inherited from her father, Robert Elliston, who had purchased the same in 1742, and which measured one hundred and forty-nine feet on the north line, one hundred and forty-eight feet on the south line, with a frontage of twenty-seven feet five inches on Broadway, and twenty-four feet three inches in the rear, bought in 1742 from Benjamin Payne. Included in the same sale were two acres of land which Mr. Têtard had bought near King's Bridge, also the sixty acres which he had purchased from Petrus Vermilye.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Records of Deeds, lib. 44, pp. 43-47, Register's office, New York.

<sup>2</sup> The Perots were related to Robert Elliston.

<sup>3</sup> Records of Deeds, lib. 44, pp. 43-47, Register's office, New York.

---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

When General Richard Montgomery resided in New York, he was a neighbor of the Reverend Têtard out on the Boston road near King's Bridge, and the two became intimately acquainted. Through Montgomery's influence, Têtard was appointed by the Provincial Congress of New York, on 6 July, 1775, chaplain of the New York troops and French interpreter to General Schuyler, the commander of these troops. Under this appointment, he at once became a member of General Montgomery's immediate military family, and served with him on his ill-fated expedition; yet the former seems to have left nothing indicative of his own services and nothing relating to Montgomery or the expedition. It is pleasant to note, however, that among the nationalities thus early engaged in our Revolutionary struggle, Switzerland—the land that has given us, to become our sons, Agassiz, Guyot, and Dr. Schaff—had her representative, Têtard. Alas! the one fatal shot which brought about Montgomery's death ended a brilliant and hopeful undertaking, and to-day, on the steep side of the rocky cliff upon which Quebec is built, a stone slab solemnly stands to mark the spot near where he fell.

To Rev. Têtard personally it was the beginning of disaster, for, returning after six months' service in Canada, with the rank of major, he found his house burned, his farm ruined, thirteen of his slaves gone, and himself reduced to poverty. For years an arch or walled cave, twenty feet deep by about fifteen feet wide, dug into the side of a hill, existed on this farm, and was known by some as "Dominie Têtard's wine-cellar," and by others as "the old powder-house"—perhaps it was both. From Têtard's heights, with its powder-house, Fort Independence in the old town of Yonkers could be seen, also King's Bridge (the favorite station of the angler), the creek, New York Island, and the neighboring hills, and from this hill the Continental army retreated on the approach of General Knyphausen in 1776.

On November 21, 1776, Têtard was commissioned chaplain of the Fourth New York Continental Line. He was at Fort Clinton, a weak post six miles below West Point, when it was taken, but escaped capture.<sup>1</sup> The war over, he became the first professor of French in Columbia College, which position he held until his death on February 10, 1787, at the age of sixty-seven years. His remains were laid to rest in Trinity church-yard, presumably in the Elliston tomb.

After the death of Dr. John Dupuy, Jr., it would seem that considerable money was owing to his estate, since it became necessary for his widow to

---

<sup>1</sup> "The Patriot Clergy and the New York City Chaplains in the War of the Revolution," an address before the New York Historical Society in 1895, by Rev. A. G. Vermilye, D.D.; also, "Collections of the Huguenot Society of America," vol. i.

advertise, as was customary, through the medium of the *New York Weekly Post-Boy*, July 1st, 1747, as follows:

"By this present advertisement, it is desired of the several persons who are indebted to the estate of the deceased John Dupuy, late practicer of Chirurgy and Physic in the Province of New York, that in no wise, they hence delay making payment of the respective dues; further that whoever hath any demand on the said deceased's estate, it shall forthwith by his Relict and Executrix be surely adjusted.

"FRANCES DUPUY."

Child of Dr. John Dupuy, Jr., by his wife Frances Elliston:

- i. ANNE SOPHIA DUPUY, who, on November 7, 1761, married Daniel Jacqueri in the old Dutch Church, New York; and we find that the Rev. Peter Têtard and wife, with Daniel Jacqueri and wife, being the heirs-at-law of Dr. John Dupuy, Jr., sold on June 24, 1764, for a consideration of £332 10s., current money of the Province of New York, to Samuel Edwards, the lot in the City of New York, in Montgomery Ward, in William Street, "a parcel of ground, with all improvements, wells, walls, and ways" known as a part of Shoemaker's Pasture, being lot No. 55 therein, 25 feet wide by 158 feet deep. This lot is known as No. 130 William Street, and in 1897 was covered by a wholesale drug store. Anne Sophia Dupuy died childless, and other property which she had naturally inherited from her father, Dr. John Dupuy, Jr., was disposed of when her mother and step-father disposed of their interests.

5. DANIEL DUPUY, the fourth child of Dr. John Dupuy by his wife Anne Chardavoine, was born April 3, 1719, and passed his early years in New York, but became a resident of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, as early as 1740, which fact we learn from his note-book, which contains several items of expense incurred by him in a journey from Philadelphia to New York on a visit to his mother while she was still a resident in the latter city. It is probable that he removed to Philadelphia when quite a young man, on account of the removal thither of his brother-in-law, Peter David, and his sister Jeanne, wife of said David. The latter had established himself in business at Philadelphia, as a goldsmith, and it is surmised that the going there of Daniel Dupuy was to study the art of goldsmithing under his brother-in-law. Mr. Dupuy continued a resident of Philadelphia throughout the remainder of his life, and from his early manhood conducted the business of a gold and silversmith, being assisted during his latter years by his sons, Daniel and John. At the time of his settlement there, Philadelphia had but a few thousand inhabitants. No directory was published until 1785, when two were issued, one by Francis White, a broker, who kept an intelligence office in Chestnut Street, and the other, by Captain John MacPherson, a prominent citizen, who had been in the army and had lost an arm in battle. The houses were unnumbered until 1790, when Colonel Clement Biddle, who was then United States Marshal, seems to have given the first

DANIEL DUPUY, SENIOR  
Born 1710      Died 1807



WATCH AND STEEL CHAIN OF DANIEL DUPUY, SENIOR.





---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

numbers while he was engaged in taking the first census under the authority of Congress. Mr. Dupuy at this time lived at No. 4 (now No. 16) south Second Street, then a fashionable part of the city. This had been his home for many years, excepting a temporary residence at Reading, Pennsylvania,<sup>1</sup> during the time the British occupied Philadelphia (the winter of 1777-8). In 1784 he removed to No. 114 Sassafras (now about No. 318 Race) Street, next to the German Reformed church, leaving his sons to continue his business in the Second Street property. In 1804 he gave up his Race Street residence and returned to live with his sons in his old home in Second Street, and here he died. To indicate the character of the neighborhood at the date mentioned, it may be said that President Washington during his official home in Philadelphia resided at No. 190 High (now Market) Street, but a short distance away. The Right Reverend William White, first Episcopal Bishop in the United States, lived at No. 89 Walnut Street, but two blocks off, and Mrs. Mary Meredith, widow of Charles Meredith and mother-in-law of Daniel Dupuy, Jr., lived at No. 63 North Front Street, a short distance away. The Philadelphia Library Company was located on High (now Market) Street, one hundred feet east of Second Street. The Town-House, or Guild-Hall, stood in the centre of Market Street, nearly opposite the Library Company. In this building, the pride of the city, erected in 1707, the royal proclamations were read to the assembled people, and here the Governor and Council, the Proprietaries and their agents, and the Assembly of the Province held their three-sided contests. Penn's city residence in Letitia Street was in the same square.

Prior to 1751 there was no hospital of a public character in the American colonies where those afflicted by disease or maimed by accident could be systematically treated. In that year a movement, begun by Benjamin Franklin, was perfected, resulting in the founding of the Pennsylvania Hospital, under an Act of the Assembly passed May 11, 1751, entitled "An act to encourage the establishment of an Hospital for the relief of the sick and poor of this Province and for the reception and cure of lunatics." The objects of this great institution appealed to the benevolence of Mr. Dupuy, and so in 1754, but shortly after the practical work of the hospital was begun, he became one of its annual contributors.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> During the Revolution, Reading was a favorite place of resort for Philadelphians who wished to retire from the stormy political atmosphere of the city.

<sup>2</sup> The number of prominent Philadelphians who became contributors in 1754 was greater than in any other year during the colonial period. Among these, besides Mr. Dupuy, were William Attwood, Matthias Apsden, Daniel Benezet, William Ball, John Baynton, Dr. William Chancellor, William Coleman, Jacob Duche, George Emlen, William Franklin (son of Benjamin), Joseph Galloway, Michael Hillegas, Mahlon Kirkbride, William Logan, Charles Meredith, Benjamin Miffin, Samuel Morris, John Nixon, Daniel Roberdeau, Francis Rawle, Edward Shippen, Robert Waln, Richard Wistar, and Francis Yarnall.

Daniel Dupuy married, September 6, 1746, Eleanor Cox, daughter of Peter Cox by his wife Margaret Matson *alias* Dalbo; born at Philadelphia in 1719, and died there 16 March, 1805. At the time of her marriage to Mr. Dupuy she was the widow of the Swedish minister, Reverend John Dylander.<sup>1</sup> Her father was a son of Peter Cox by his wife Helen Helm, and grandson of Peter Cox or Cock, Esq., one of the most noted of the early Swedish colonists on the Delaware. Her grandmother, Helen Helm, was a daughter of Captain Israel Helm, also a noted Swedish colonist; and her maternal grandmother, Catherine Matson, *née* Rambo, was a daughter of Peter Rambo, Esq., another of the most distinguished among such colonists. Sketches of these ancestors will be found in the appendix to the present volume.

<sup>1</sup> *Reverend John Dylander* came from Stockholm, Sweden, to Philadelphia, November 2, 1737, and, as the fifth rector of Gloria Dei (Old Swedes) church, he preached his first sermon on the 6th of the same month, being the twenty-second Sunday after Trinity, "to a very numerous congregation," and officiated as rector with great zeal during four years. Gloria Dei was originally known as the "Church at Wicaco." Before the construction of the present building, services were held for fourteen years by the Reverend John Fabritius in a log house. For nine of these years the minister was totally blind. After his return to Sweden, three other Swedish ministers were sent out to the Swedish colonists, and on the first Sunday after Trinity, 1700, the new church edifice was dedicated to the service of God, and to this day is so used.

R. H. Davis thus wrote of the Old Church: "It stood upon a green bank on a quiet river, and on Sunday mornings the men came tramping on foot beside the women's horses, from Kingsessing, Passajungh, and even far away Matsough, hanging their muddied outerleggings or skirt of wolf-skin on the branches of the trees before they went in. Now and then a piroque brought a strange worshipper up this lovely river, or a solitary Indian stood in the door-way, half believing and wholly afraid. The church was built in a fervor of pious zeal, carpenters and masons giving their work, and the good pastor selling or pawning the best articles out of his house when money did not come in fast enough, and carrying the hod every day himself."

Before Mr. Muhlenberg came over and the Lutherans had a church edifice of their own, Mr. Dylander often preached for them, and so hard did he labor that it is said of him that "he often preached sixteen sermons a week." On November 2, 1741, within three months after his marriage to Eleanor Cox, he died, aged thirty-two years. Records of the day speak of his great vocal powers, and the delight his hearers had in listening to the sweetness of his music. His remains were interred before the chancel at Gloria Dei, in the main aisle, and are covered by a marble slab, on which the following lines are written:

"While here He sung his Maker's praise,  
The listening angels heard his song,  
And called their Consort Soul away,  
Pleas'd with a strain so like their own.  
His soul attention to the call,  
And quickly hast'ning to obey,  
Soar'd to Etherial scenes of bliss,  
Too pure to dwell in grosser clay."

---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

On March 25, 1676, more than five years before William Penn came to Pennsylvania, Governor Sir Edmund Andros, representing the Duke of York, granted by Patent to Mrs. Eleanor Dupuy's grandfather, Peter Dalbo, otherwise Peter Matson, three hundred acres of land, lying on the east side of the Schuylkill River, at what is now Gray's Ferry, Philadelphia, reserving a quit-rent of three bushels of wheat. A portion of this estate descended to Margaret, daughter of Peter Dalbo, otherwise Matson, and wife of Peter Cox, and he, Peter Cox, and wife Margaret, by deed of 13 April, 1745, conveyed a portion of the inheritance to their daughter Eleanor Dylander, later the wife of Daniel Dupuy, the other shares going to her daughter, Rebecca, the wife of Jacob Weiss, and Margaret, wife of Francis Many. From that time forward, covering a period of one hundred and sixty-three years, this property, known as "Clover Hill," remained in direct line of descent in the Dupuy family until 1850, when it passed into the hands of the eminent Quaker capitalist Isaiah V. Williamson, under foreclosure of a mortgage of twelve thousand dollars. By the will of Mr. Williamson the property was left to one of the public institutions of Philadelphia.

In old maps of Philadelphia a rock on the bank of the Schuylkill River is designated as "Dupuy's Rock," and what was the Dupuy country-seat is now crowded with large chemical factories, the old mansion alone standing, surrounded by the hum of active machinery. Watson, in his "Annals," writes of the country-seats then existing in the suburbs of Philadelphia, and mentions the locality in question in these words:

"There are now standing in the neighborhood of Gray's Ferry and the Arsenal three or four brick country residences distinguished in their day for their grandeur. One stands at the angle of the ferry-road, below the Arsenal, and shows its circular windows towards the road. It was built and resided in by Col. Jacob Weiss, who inherited it from a Swedish family of Cox. This Weiss was the first man to bring Lehigh coal to Philadelphia, for experiment, he bringing what he had in his saddle-bags, and was laughed out of his hopes therein on it being tried for ignition in his cousin Daniel Dupuy's silversmith-furnace."

Watson is probably in error in the statement that the house named was built by Colonel Jacob Weiss. It was doubtless built by Dr. Jacob Weiss, father of Colonel Weiss. Dr. Weiss, who is styled "surgeon" in sundry deeds, married, October 13, 1746, Rebecca Cox, sister of Eleanor, wife of Daniel Dupuy, and through this marriage he came into possession of a portion of the landed estate which his wife inherited from her mother, Margaret Cox, *née* Matson, which portion adjoined the inheritance of Mrs. Dupuy. Colonel Weiss was born at Philadelphia, August 21, 1750, and died at Weissport, Pennsylvania, January 9, 1839. An engraved portrait of him

hangs on the wall of the Library Company of Philadelphia, and an oil painting of the Weiss seat at Gray's Ferry, adjoining the seat of Daniel Dupuy, hangs on the wall of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

The test of coal referred to was made by Daniel Dupuy throwing large pieces of the "black stone," afterwards called anthracite coal, into a wood fire. The wood was soon consumed, and instead of a glowing hot coal-fire resulting, as Weiss had predicted, the fire smouldered and soon died out, apparently because of the incombustibility of the material.

On July 23, 1777, Mr. Dupuy renounced his allegiance to King George III. and took oath of allegiance to the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania as a free State, which act was performed in obedience to a law passed by the Assembly to insure fidelity to the interests of the Commonwealth on the part of its citizens.<sup>1</sup>

His memorandum-book, which covers records of the period from 1740 to 1807, is entirely filled with his writing, with the exception of one leaf at the end, on which his son, John Dupuy, has written the following:

"My dear father was removed from here to Blessed Eternity, August 30th, 1807, on Sunday evening, at 10 of the clock. He passed his days with honesty, sobriety, industry, virtue, Christianity, and universal love for all mankind, with unbounded Charity, the most exalted ideas of the Supreme Being, respecting His Mercy to all mankind, and patient in affliction, he knew that they would have an end—there is an end. Eighty-eight years and four months was the time of his sojourn here below. O God, thou knowest best what is right! Well done, good and faithful servant, in things spiritual and things temporal. Enter thou into the joy of thy Lord."

His daughter, Jane Coats, entered the following in her Bible register:

"Sunday, Aug. 30th, 1807, at 10 o'clock at night, departed this transitory life to joys above which he earnestly desired, my dear and affectionate father, Daniel Dupuy, aged 88 years and 4 mos. He has assuredly gone to everlasting happiness, the reward of the perfect in heart."

His beautiful life and his memorandum-book together were rounded out into a complete volume in the same year. The records of Christ Church burials show that he was buried on September 1, 1807, in the same grave with his wife, Eleanor, who had preceded him to the grave on March 16, 1805, and of whom her daughter, Jane Coats, records:

"Died with great confidence and resignation in her Redeemer and humbly submissive to his Divine will."

The Reverend Charles Meredith Dupuy, grandson of Daniel Dupuy, remembered his grandfather, and often said that it was the custom of this good man, in washing his hands, to say: "Make me a clean heart, O God;

<sup>1</sup> Archives of Penna., vol. iii, p. 28.



'CLOVER HILL,' GRAY'S FERRY, PHILADELPHIA  
From photograph taken in 1908



---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

wash me thoroughly from my sins, and renew a right spirit within me." Late in advanced life, when the silver cord was fast loosening and his mind was settling into second childhood, one of his children abruptly entered his apartment, to find him on his knees administering to himself the sacramental emblems which he had himself devoutly prepared. But perhaps the best insight into his exalted character is conveyed through a letter of advice to his two sons, John and Daniel, written in 1768. It is herewith literally inserted from a copy made by his son Daniel, who verified its authenticity. Perhaps for beauty of composition and for the expression of clear, earnest thought, most concisely stated, it cannot be excelled:

"ADVICE OF DANIEL DUPUY, Sr., to his sons, JOHN and DANIEL, written June 10, 1768:

"It is my belief you desire to be happy here and hereafter. You know there are a thousand difficulties that attend this pursuit, some of them perhaps you foresee, but there are multitudes which you could never think of.

"Never trust, therefore, to your own understanding in the things of this world where you can have the advice of a wise and faithful friend, nor dare venture the more important concerns of your soul and your eternal interests in the world to come upon the mere light of nature and the dictates of your own reason, since the Word of God and the advice of Heaven lies in your hands.

"Vain and thoughtless indeed, are those children of pride who chose to turn heathen in the midst of our gospel days, who live upon the mere religion of nature and their own stock when they have been trained up among all the superior advantages of Christianity and the Blessings of Divine Revelation and Grace.

"Whatsoever your circumstances may be in this world, value your Bible as your best treasure, and whatever be your employment here, still look upon religion as your best business. Your Bible contains Eternal life in it and all the riches of the upper world, and Religion is the only way to become a possessor of them.

"To direct your carriage towards God, converse particularly with the Book of Psalms. David was a man of sincere and eminent devotion.

"To behave aright among men acquaint yourself with the Book of Proverbs.

"Solomon was a man of large experience and wisdom; and to perfect your directions in both these, read the Gospels and the Epistles. You will find the best rules and the best of examples there, and those more immediately suited to the Christian life.

"As a man, maintain strict temperance and sobriety by a wise government of your appetite and passions. As a neighbor, influence and engage all around you to be your friends by a temper and carriage made up of Prudence and Goodness. Let the poor have certain share in all your yearly profits. As a trader keep that Golden sentence of your Savior ever before you, "Whatsoever you would that men should do unto you, do you also unto them."

"In every affair of life begin with God; consult Him in everything that concerns you, view him as the author of all your blessings and all your hopes and your best friend and your eternal portion. Meditate on Him in this view with a continual renewal of your trust in Him and daily surrender yourself to Him till you feel that you love him most entirely, that you serve Him with sincere delight and that you cannot live a day without God in this world.

"Make prayer a pleasure and not a task and then you will not forget nor omit it, for in that duty and great privilege, with a sincere heart we converse with our Heavenly Father. Believe that day, that hour, or those minutes to be all wasted and lost which any

worldly pretence would tempt you to save one of public worship of the Church, certain and consistent duties of the closet or any necessary services for God and Goodness.

"Beware lest a blast attend it and not a blessing. If God hath not reserved one day in seven to himself, I fear religion would have been lost out of the world. Every day in the week is exposed to a curse which has no morning-Religion.

"Remember that the honor which comes from God, and the approbation of your own conscience are infinitely more valuable than all the esteem or applause of men. Dare not venture one step out of the Road to Heaven for fear of being laughed at for walking strictly in it. This is a poor religion that cannot stand against jest.

"Keep this thought forever in your mind—this is a world of vanity and vexation in which you live the flatteries and promises of it are vain and deceitful. Prepare, therefore to meet disappointment; many of its occurrences are teasing and vexatious in every ruffling storm without. Possess your spirit in patience and let all be calm and serene within. Clouds and tempests are only found in the lower skies; the heavens above are always bright and clear. Let hope and heart dwell much in these serene regions. Live as a stranger here on earth, but as a citizen of Heaven if you will maintain a soul at ease.

"Remember the word of a wise man, "He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man; he that indulgeth himself in wine and oil (that is, in drinking, in feasting and in sensual gratification) shall not be rich." It is one of Saint Paul's characters of a most degenerate age, "when men become lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God" and that "fleshy lusts war against the soul" is Saint Peter's saying to the Christians of his time.

"Ever carry about with you a sense of the uncertainty of everything in this life and of life itself, as to put nothing off till tomorrow which you can conveniently do today.

"Dilatory persons are frequently exposed to surprise and hurry in everything that belongs to them. The time is come and they are unprepared. Let the confessions of your soul and your shop, your trade and your religion be always in such order as far as possible, that death at a short warning may be no occasion of disquieting tumult in your spirit and that we may all escape the anguish of a bitter repentance in a dying hour, and the Lord bless us all for His Son, our Saviour, Jesus Christ's sake; Farewell."

Mr. Dupuy was a devout member of old Christ Church, Philadelphia, on the records of which are registered the baptisms of his children; and as a member of this church he was one of those who joined in the founding of St. Paul's Church in 1761.

Children of Daniel and Eleanor (Cox) Dupuy, all born at Philadelphia:

7. i. JOHN DUPUY, born June 10, 1747; baptised August 11, 1747, died October 26, 1838.
8. ii. JANE DUPUY, born June 20, 1749; baptised February 18, 1751; died August 27, 1816; married William Coats.
- iii. ELEANOR DUPUY, born January 10, 1751; died January 21, 1751.
9. iv. DANIEL DUPUY, born May 3, 1753; baptised June 5, 1753; died July 30, 1826; married Mary Meredith.
- v. MARGARET DUPUY, born February 13, 1755; baptised March 14, 1755; died September 15, 1756.
- vi. ANN DUPUY, born January 22, 1757; died February 15, 1757.

6. FRANCIS DUPUY, the sixth child and fourth son of Dr. John Dupuy, the elder, by his wife Anne Chardavoine, was born October 20, 1721. and died in 1750. He was a physician, and served as surgeon in a privateer



---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

during the French war. Early in 1744 Governor Clinton advised the inhabitants of New York, by proclamation, that war had been declared by Great Britain against France. The colonial spirit was immediately aroused, and privateers were fitted out at Boston, Philadelphia, New York, and other cities, to battle "against His Majesty's enemy." A newspaper notice of the day read: "Now fitting out for a cruising voyage against His Majesty's enemies, the ship 'David,' William Axon, Commander; burden about 170 tons; to mount 16 Carriage and 16 Swivel Guns, with 140 men. A prime sailor to be completely fitted and rigged for the purpose, and will sail with all possible expedition. All gentlemen, sailors and others inclined to enter on board the said Privateer, may repair to the Sign of the *Jamaica Arms*, on Mr. Cruger's wharf, where they may see the articles." On this ship Francis Dupuy engaged as surgeon, and with her sailed out of New York Harbor, on September 3, 1744.<sup>1</sup>

It was computed that the number of privateers which would sail from the English-American colonies before the end of winter of that year would be some one hundred and thirteen "Stout Vessels and well armed, a naval force equal (some say) to that of *Great Britain* in the time of Queen Elizabeth." <sup>2</sup>

Of the thirteen privateers fitted out from New York, the good ship "David," with her one hundred and forty adventurous men on board, was the sixth to set sail. Nothing was heard of her for some months, during which time she was no doubt in search of prizes, until on February 15, 1745, when a Captain Wolf, from Curaçoa, writes: "It is reported that Captain Axon, in the ship David, of New York, had taken two prizes off the coast of St. Domingo." This is the last heard of ship or crew, and it is presumed that either through battling with a French or Spanish man-of-war, or from the treachery of tropical storms, the ship was destroyed and her crew lost. At any rate, nothing more was heard from Francis Dupuy. So the will which he made before sailing, leaving all he possessed to his mother, was administered upon in 1750 in her favor.

7. JOHN DUPUY, eldest son of Daniel Dupuy by his wife Eleanor Cox, was born in Philadelphia, June 10, 1747, and died there, unmarried and without issue, October 29, 1838. He followed the pursuit of his father, --silversmith,--and conducted this business at Philadelphia, in copartnership with his brother. He resided ninety-one years in that city, possessing his full faculties until the end of his days, and through his long life was dis-

---

<sup>1</sup> New York Weekly Post-Boy, July 16, 1744.

<sup>2</sup> New York Weekly Post-Boy, Sept. 3, 1744.

tinguished by those qualities which he himself so well defined as characteristics of his father—"Honesty, Sobriety, Universal Love of all mankind, unbounded charity, and the most exalted ideas of the Supreme Being."

On June 12, 1780, Captain George Taylor entered a receipt in the notebook of Daniel Dupuy, the elder, acknowledging "The sum of one hundred and twelve pounds, ten shillings, in full for procuring a substitute; also for John and Daniel Dupuy, Jr., agreeable to law, their sum being Forty-five Pounds, the total being £157, 10s." It would appear from this record, that the father and two sons were drafted into the Revolutionary army, but, in place of going themselves, had provided substitutes. During the following summer it became necessary for the State to provide additional troops, to secure which, drafts were again made upon the militia of Philadelphia, and in this emergency John Dupuy enlisted as a private in Captain Taylor's company of the First Regiment of Foot, September 1, 1781, and was mustered into service two days later under the command of Major David Reese.<sup>1</sup>

About this time Robert Morris, the eminent financier of the Revolution, made arrangements to secure from France a large sum of money in aid of the Continental Government. It was important that this money should reach Philadelphia, the then seat of Government, at the earliest possible moment. Colonel Henry Laurens had been chosen to take charge of the money and land it in Philadelphia, so, in August, he left France in the French frigate "La Résolue," commanded by Captain DeLangle. Adverse storms and the presence of the enemy drove the vessel into Boston, necessitating the transportation of her specie overland to Philadelphia, through a country partly occupied by the enemy, who would use active exertions to capture the treasure. Consequently every precaution was observed in fitting out the expedition. Robert Morris planned the details of the journey, and appointed to direct it Colonel Tench Francis, a trusted business friend.

Mr. Morris applied to the Continental Board of War for a body of dragoons to accompany the teams from Boston, and this escort, at dangerous places along the route through New York and New Jersey, was to be strengthened by parties of infantrymen detailed for the purpose by General Heath. Francis was instructed to purchase on the best terms a sufficient number of oxen six years old and horses from six to seven years old. These animals, Mr. Morris argued, could be sold, after their services were dispensed with and after their arrival in Philadelphia, for more than they cost in Boston. Honest, sober teamsters were to be employed and these were to be armed, each with a good musket and bayonet, to assist in case of attack on the treasure-train. A considerable part of the whole sum (2,500,224

<sup>1</sup> Pennsylvania Archives, sec. ser., xiii. 787.

June 12<sup>th</sup> - 1780 Rec<sup>d</sup> of M<sup>r</sup>  
Dan<sup>l</sup> Dupuy the sum of  
one hundred & 12 pounds  
10<sup>s</sup> in full for procuring a  
Substitute also for John  
and Dan<sup>l</sup> Dupuy sum  
agreeable to Law their sum  
being forty five pounds  
£157-10-0 George Taylor Cl<sup>k</sup>

RECEIPT FOR MONIES PAID BY DANIEL DUPUY FOR SUBSTITUTES  
IN REVOLUTIONARY ARMY



## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

livres) was to be invested in Boston "in good bills of Exchange, drawn by authority of his most Christian Majesty, or of Congress." The chests containing the coin were securely welded by iron hands to the framework of the carts, each vehicle carrying about a ton and pulled by four oxen led by one horse. Every movement of the train was to be shrouded in the darkest secrecy. The selected route was from Boston to Worcester, through Springfield, Greenwood, Salisbury, Fishkill, New Windsor, or Newburg, Sussex Court House or Newton, Easton, to Philadelphia. Colonel Francis was instructed to publish, however, that he would go from Springfield to Claverick, through Rhinebeck, Esopus, Minisink, to Easton, and thence to Philadelphia, the object being to deceive the enemy.

The command of Major David Reese, in which John Dupuy acted as a private, was chosen to go to Boston and guard this specie. On September 11, 1781, Colonel Francis left Philadelphia, with these troops and his cavalcade of oxen and carts, Mr. Morris having sent him on his way with a parting wish that, when he came back, he would ask no "extravagant recompense." "The pleasure of serving your country," said Morris, "and the confidence which is placed in you, will be a more agreeable part of your reward; therefore, I hope the event will justify that confidence and give joy to every friend of the United States." In consequence of the importance of the mission, the greatest care was observed in eluding the enemy, and, as the train travelled slowly, it required several weeks to complete the transportation of the specie, so that it did not reach Philadelphia until November 6, 1781, when it was delivered to Michael Hillegas, Treasurer of the United States. Jacob Hiltimer, in his diary, under date of 7 November, 1781, writes: "Accompanied Tench Francis and William Gray to see the ox teams (fourteen wagons, fifty-six oxen) Francis brought the money from Boston with;" and under date of 17 November he makes this note: "Tench Francis sold his oxen and wagons at vendue."<sup>1</sup>

At the date of the arrival of the specie in Philadelphia, the Bank of North America was being organized under the leadership of Mr. Morris, and its organization was perfected December 31 that year, when Congress passed an ordinance incorporating the institution under the name and style of "The President, Directors, and Company of the Bank of North America." Upon its incorporation, Mr. Morris subscribed \$250,000 to its capital stock and paid for the same out of the specie received from France, which action so

<sup>1</sup>On 19 April, 1784, Congress ordered that the Superintendent of Finance report to that body "a reasonable allowance for the time and expenses of Francis while employed in the year 1781 in going to Boston, and superintending the bringing from there the money imported by the Chevalier de Langle."

strengthened the credit of the bank that it was enabled to do much towards financing the Government through many of its straits.

John Dupuy, who played a part in the removal of this specie, survived the event over half a century, and at his death was buried in Christ Church burying-ground, in the grave in which his parents had been interred and to whom he was most devoted through life.

8. JANE DUPUY, eldest daughter and second child of Daniel Dupuy by his wife Eleanor Cox, was born in Philadelphia, June 20, 1749; and died there, August 27, 1816. She married, May 11, 1775, William Coats, a descendant of one of the old families of Philadelphia. Eight children were born to her, most of whom died young. Susanna Coats, born in 1776, died the next year. The name Susanna was evidently a favorite one in the family, since it was given to three other children after their respective births, 1781, 1785, and 1788, all of whom died within a year of birth. Of those who grew up, Mary died in 1803, aged twenty-three years, unmarried, and Eleanor, born in 1782, married in 1809, James McArthur, who died December 22, 1815, aged thirty-three years, his wife, Eleanor, dying December 2, 1817, both being buried in what is known as the "old Coats burying-ground," in the Northern Liberties, Philadelphia, where the Coatses had large possessions. Another daughter, Sarah, married a brother of James McArthur, husband of her sister Eleanor, two sisters marrying two brothers.

9. DANIEL DUPUY, fourth child and second son of Daniel Dupuy by his wife Eleanor Cox, was born in Philadelphia, May 3, 1753, and died at Darby, near Philadelphia, July 31, 1826. He became skilled in the art of gold- and silversmithing, under the direction of his father, and successfully practised this art throughout his business career. He was distinguished for his great probity of character and courteous deportment. His son, the Reverend Charles Meredith Dupuy, mentioned the following instance relating to the father. For a long period he had tenanted, as had his father before him, the property now No. 16 South Second Street, but then owned by the Society of Friends. Desiring to give expression to their appreciation of Mr. Dupuy's character, the Society invited him to purchase the property, fixed a very reasonable price for it, and asked him to name payments to suit his convenience. Since the owners were so generous in their expression of confidence in Dupuy, he reciprocated by accepting their offer, and thus became possessed of the property at a cost of a few hundred dollars, leaving to be paid an annual ground-rent of thirty dollars. The premises still remain in the family, and are now owned by a grand-daughter, Mrs. Clara A. Rogers, who resides in Vancouver, British Columbia.

Henry Dufour



James Dufour







---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

Mr. Dupuy married, June 5, 1788, Mary Meredith, daughter of Charles Meredith by his wife Mary Chappell, a daughter of John Chappell, a merchant of Philadelphia, by his wife Mary Bookcumb. In a deed of September 22, 1757, Charles Meredith and wife Mary, and Elizabeth Chappell, joined in conveying property, the said Mary and Elizabeth being styled in the instrument as "the only daughters and heiresses of John Chappell,<sup>1</sup> Shopkeeper, by his wife Mary, deceased."

Charles Meredith, the father of Mrs. Dupuy, was a son of Captain Owen Meredith by his wife Hannah Peller, only sister of James Peller. Captain Meredith was a master-mariner, sailing ships from Philadelphia to foreign ports. He was probably a native of Wales, and came to Pennsylvania before 1712. His daughter Jane, by first wife, Susanna, was baptized at Christ Church, in that city. It was always supposed that he was a near relative of Reese Meredith, a prominent and wealthy shipping merchant of Philadelphia, who acquired numerous possessions in various parts of the world, and was the father of General Samuel Meredith, an officer in the Revolution, a member of the Continental Congress, and the first Treasurer of the United States, serving as such from 1789 until 1801. Susanna, the first wife of Captain Meredith, was buried in Christ Church grounds, 11 February, 1718, his marriage to Hannah Peller following shortly afterward. Captain Meredith was also buried in Christ Church ground, his burial taking place 26 August, 1734. His will, dated April 1, and proved 2 September, the same year, names wife Hannah, son Charles, and "cousin" Ann Shedd, the latter a daughter of George Shedd, and the inventory filed in his estate included a silver tankard valued at £6. Charles Meredith, the son, became a public-spirited citizen and a prominent and wealthy merchant. Before he attained his majority he came under the influence of Benjamin Franklin and his Junto, and when the Philadelphia Library Company was suggested by Franklin, the latter invited Meredith to become one of the incorporators. Being under age, and therefore ineligible as an incorporator, Meredith induced his uncle James

---

<sup>1</sup>John Chappell was for some time a merchant in Philadelphia, and married as first wife, Mary Bookcumb, a niece of Mrs. Constance Lowdon, widow of Hugh Lowdon, a prominent and wealthy merchant in Philadelphia, she being styled "neice" in a deed of February 9, 1724, by which Constance Lowdon conveyed to her a lot of ground on Walnut Street, in that city. The aunt was no doubt a widow when she married Lowdon, which fact is clearly indicated by the will of the latter, made 21 March, 1722/3, in which he bequeathed a considerable estate to Robert Grace, whom he calls "the grandson of my wife Constance." This is the Robert Grace, of whom mention is made in the later pages of this work. After giving up business in Philadelphia, John Chappell purchased an estate in Oxford Township, Philadelphia County, to which he retired, and there died in 1775, having married, 29 September, 1757, as second wife, Mrs. Martha Duffield, widow, who survived him. In his will he names "daughter Mary wife of Charles Meredith."

Peller to subscribe for a share of the stock for him at a cost of £4, 10, which share Meredith was permitted to use by special resolution of the board of directors of the Library Company.<sup>1</sup> Attaining his majority in 1741, on July 14 of that year Peller transferred the share to Meredith, and it has been held in an unbroken line through 170 years, covering five generations of the family, as follows: by James Peller, acting for Meredith, from March 17, 1738, until July 14, 1741; by Meredith himself from the latter date until his death, January 3, 1783; and then by his grandson, Reverend Charles Meredith Dupuy, from 1816; then on April 6, 1878 by the latter's nephew, Charles Meredith DuPuy, the second; and from the latter, by will in 1898, to Charles Meredith DuPuy, third, the present owner.

In 1754 Mr. Meredith became a contributor to the Pennsylvania Hospital, and on October 25, 1765, he was among the leading merchants of Philadelphia who signed the historic "Non-importation Resolutions," which famous document has been styled the "First pledge of honor before the Declaration of Independence."

Mr. Meredith was an Episcopalian, and was actively identified with Christ Church and served as one of its vestrymen from 1768 until 1772. His death is noticed in the *Pennsylvania Journal and Weekly Advertiser* of January 8, 1783, as follows:

"On Friday, the 3rd inst., very suddenly, in the 64th year of his age, Mr. CHARLES MEREDITH died, and on Sunday following, his remains were first carried to Christ Church, where a suitable discourse was delivered, and then proceeded to Christ Church Burying-ground with them and was there interred, being attended to both places by a very large and respectable number of his fellow citizens."

He married at Christ Church, January 22, 1757, Mary Chappell, daughter of John and Mary Chappell. She was baptized at Christ Church, 5 November, 1733, "when she was two months and nineteen days old." She survived Mr. Meredith, and there is a tradition in the family that she entertained<sup>2</sup> General Washington during one of his stays in Philadelphia. Under date of May 1, 1787, Washington made this entry in his Diary: "Drank tea with Mrs. Meredith." At this date she resided at No. 63 North Front Street, a fashionable part of the city, which property remained in the family until 1878, when it was sold. On September 18, 1796, Mrs. Meredith married as second husband Edward Stiles, Esq., widower, and a wealthy merchant, who came from Port Royal, Bermuda, and settled in Philadelphia, living handsomely there, at No. 70 Walnut Street, near Third Street, from

<sup>1</sup> Minutes of March 13, 1738, meeting held at house of John Roberts, vol. i, p. 72.

<sup>2</sup> The silver wine-flagon used on this occasion is still in the family, being now owned by Herbert DuPuy, this present writer.

---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

where he drove "his coach and four." He died in February, 1804, and his widow followed May 31, 1809, aged seventy-five years and nine months. She is styled on her gravestone, in Christ Church burying-ground, "widow of Edward Stiles, Esq., and formerly wife of Charles Meredith." Her will, dated March 22, 1806, proved 14 June, 1809, names daughters Mary Dupuy, Elizabeth Taylor, Hannah Hood, and Anne Meredith, sister Elizabeth Miller, and niece Mary Webb. Mary Meredith, wife of Daniel Dupuy, was born December 22, 1757, and was baptized at Christ Church. Surviving her husband, she died August 4, 1832, and was interred in the same grave with him in Christ Church burying-ground, where their gravestone bears the following inscriptions to their memory:

"His disposition was humble and benevolent, his deportment, mild and conciliating, and his whole conduct under the influence of that religion which is full of Mercy and Good Fruits; he died as he lived, having a fixed and steadfast faith in Christ, his Saviour, and in perfect charity with all men."

"The distinguishing traits of her character were, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering. Under increased infirmities of body, she was sustained by the approbation of her conscience, by firm confidence in the mercy and goodness of God, through Jesus Christ, and by the hope of a Glorious Immortality."

Children of Daniel and Mary (Meredith) Dupuy, born at Philadelphia:

10. i. JOHN DUPUY, born May 2, 1789; died February 25, 1865; married Mary Richards Haskins.
11. ii. CHARLES MEREDITH DUPUY, born November 16, 1792; died November 26, 1875; married Hannah Huddell.

10. JOHN DUPUY, eldest child of Daniel Dupuy by his wife Mary Meredith, was born at Philadelphia, May 2, 1789, and died there, February 25, 1865. By right of his Swedish ancestry he became a vestryman of the three Swedish parishes originally embraced within the County of Philadelphia,—the "Wicacoa Church" (now Gloria Dei), at Philadelphia; the "St. James," at Kingsessing, and "Christ Church," at Upper Merion or Swedesboro, near Norristown, Montgomery County. This office he held many years, having succeeded his father. The family also maintained connection with old Christ Church, Philadelphia, where some of its members worshipped, occupying the family pew on the north side of the middle aisle (old number 60), close to what is known as the "Washington pew," so called on account of it having been the one occupied by General Washington during his residence in Philadelphia, in which connection we have the following word picture, written by a contemporary:

"Here sat the gallant Washington, with Martha by his side,  
A humble-minded worshipper, unknown to worldly pride;  
Along this very aisle they walked, where I have walked to-day,  
And entered this old-fashioned pew and knelt them down to pray.

And so, with reverential touch, I open now the gate,  
And sit me down a moment here where George and Martha sate.  
For years have come and years have gone, but memories ever new  
Are round about this sacred spot and bless this hallowed pew.  
In fancy now I see him here, a noble man and good,  
The prayer-book open in his hand in solemn attitude.  
He listens to the preacher's words all silently, and then  
That voice that moved a multitude breathes softly an "Amen."  
O, ever-present memory of long departed days!  
There is no grander sight below than when a hero prays;  
Though he has slept a hundred years, his voice is echoing through  
The house of worship where he came and sat within his pew.  
I seem to hear the rustling soft of Martha's silken gown,  
As she comes walking 'long the aisle and in the pew sits down;  
And, like a vision even years have not the power to dim,  
I see her kind and gentle face beneath the bonnet's brim.  
The sunlight through the window steals, a presence ever blest,  
That round about me where I sit a halo seems to rest.  
It is the same bright sun above that once its radiance threw  
About this spot when Washington was sitting in this pew.  
Outside I hear the voices of the busy city-street,  
The ceaseless onward tramping of a myriad hurrying feet;  
But I shut it out a moment, as I sit here all alone  
And seek the peaceful quiet that other souls have known.  
For people came to worship in this little house of God,  
Ere the noise and din of battle sounded o'er the land abroad;  
Then again they prayed for victory, and for faith forever new,  
In the times when brave George Washington sat here within this pew.  
To-day 'tis but a memory, for many years ago  
All those who worshipped here slept 'neath the blossoms and the snow;  
The battles all were fought and won, the land they loved is free,  
And they have left a legacy of peace to you and me.  
So, from this quaint old church to-day I go with solemn tread,  
As walking from communion with those who've long been dead,  
For 'twas a wondrous vision that fancy brought to view,  
While I a moment tarried in this old-fashioned pew."

It is said that when a division of the three Swedish churches was proposed by the Reverend Charles Meredith Dupuy, then assistant rector of Gloria Dei, the vestry of Kingsessing and Upper Merion went in a body to Wicaco to protest against the division, and that John Dupuy stood in the chancel, and in an able speech forbade their opposition. The chronicler of the time writes:

"It was Sunday afternoon. The children of the school were just retiring, and they could not comprehend the cause of the confusion. They wept and screamed, when the Superintendent was obliged to dismiss them. We all adjourned to the grave-yard, and there, upon one of the high tombstones, Mr. John Dupuy poured forth his eloquence with such good result that the trouble ended."

The following lines, written by John Dupuy, Jr., were handed by him to his son Charles Meredith DuPuy:



JOHN DePUY, Jr.  
Born May 2, 1789    Died Feb. 25, 1865



MRS. JOHN DePUY, Jr.  
Born 1800    Died 1858



---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

“When gloomy thoughts and fears,  
The trembling heart invade,  
And all the face of Nature wears  
A universal shade—

Religion can assuage  
The tempest of the soul,  
And every fear shall lose its rage  
At her divine control.

Through life's bewildered way  
Her hand unerring leads,  
And o'er the path her heavenly ray,  
A cheering lustre sheds.

When reason tired and blind,  
Sinks helpless and afraid,  
Thou blest supporter of the mind,  
How powerful is thine aid.

Oh let us feel thy power,  
And find thy sweet relief  
To cheer our every gloomy hour,  
And calm our every grief.”

John Dupuy married, May 18, 1820, Mary Richards Haskins, daughter of Reverend Thomas Haskins by his second wife Elizabeth Richards, daughter of William Richards, Esq. [Sketches of the Haskins and Richards families will be found in later chapters of the present volume.] In their early life, Mr. and Mrs. Dupuy were prominent in Philadelphia society, and it is said that owing to the fine erect stature and well chiselled features of Mr. Dupuy together with the aristocratic carriage and extremely courtly manners of his wife, they were considered by all to be the most distinguished looking couple in the high social circle in which they moved. Mrs. Dupuy was a woman of unusually large and generous nature, which endeared her to all who came within the circle of her acquaintance. Under many trying difficulties in rearing a large family, and under circumstances peculiarly embarrassing, she evinced heroic Christian fortitude and patience.

Among the old papers left by John Dupuy, the aged uncle, was an invitation from Mrs. Thomas Haskins requesting the “pleasure of his company to a gathering on Thursday evening, May 18th, 1820.” Mr. Dupuy noted on the invitation that he “attended the dinner with my brother [Daniel] and wife, and left at 11 P.M.” Then follows this memorandum: “My nephew, John Dupuy, was married by his brother to Miss Mary Haskins on Thursday, May 18th, 1820. They set off for Batso Furnace, on the 19th, in a gig, hired in Jersey, returned on the 27th, by way of Mt. Holly, called on her grandfather (William Richards), 83 years of age and in good health. Charles (Reverend) and a Mr. Woodruff, who was with him in Princeton, dined with us on the 27th, and after dinner left for Germantown, where

Mr. Woodruff <sup>1</sup> preached on Sunday, May 28th." And again he wrote: "At John's wedding, we had lemonade in tumblers, served on large waiters with cake of the sweet kind, by a Blackman. Other waiters passed tea and coffee, buttered waffles, others browned, with butter, and sugar-float. Other blackmen passed ice-cream and jellies, sweets, etc. Two others passed the Bride-cake, a large pound-cake, which I suppose would weigh 20 or 30 pounds, and which was cut in large slices. Then came wine, cordial and lemonade, and last of all, the ring, cake and directions."

Old John Dupuy, who made these notes, was at the time, seventy-two years of age. He was a constant writer, and during the latter part of his life amused himself by making frequent notations on the margins of the books he had been reading or upon any scrap of paper that came to hand. His diary further states:

"On Sunday, May 28th, 1820, John and wife dined with us, together with my niece, Sally Coats McArthur. For dinner we had a fine large Gammon, a piece of Cold-Beef, Roasted Chicken, Green Peas, Potatoes, Pickles, Horse-Radish, Wine, Porter, and two fine Current Pies. The family all went to Christ Church in the afternoon, and afterwards John and his bride went to Mrs. Haskins, Sally to her lodgings and brother (Daniel) and his wife came home, walking as far as Mr. Ware's who is near the grave and full of infirmities. I went to the tabernacle in the morning and heard a stranger. In the afternoon I went to Dr. Broadhead's—a stranger. So goes on one thing after another."

Children of John and Mary Richards (Haskins) Dupuy:

12. i. THOMAS HASKINS DUPUY, born June 25, 1821; died May 15, 1890; married Martha Allen.
13. ii. CHARLES MEREDITH DUPUY, born December 14, 1823; died October 7, 1898; married Ellen M. Reynolds.
14. iii. HORATIO ALFRED DUPUY, born January 31, 1826; died August 28, 1875; married Marie Wilder, of Rochester, New York.
- iv. EMMA LOUISA DUPUY, born March 15, 1828; died January 2, 1896; married Enoch Courtney, of Baltimore, Maryland. She was an artist of no mean ability, both in painting and modelling. She had an affectionate, lovable disposition, being particularly fond of children, and, although she had none of her own, she always thoroughly enjoyed their games and society, preferring to be with them rather than with persons of her own age.
15. v. ELIZABETH HASKINS DUPUY, born August 17, 1830; died December 19, 1907; married Thomas Graham.
16. vi. CLARA AUGUSTA DUPUY, born September 4, 1832; married Samuel Blythe Rogers.
- vii. JOHN DANIEL DUPUY, born February 12, 1835; died December 29, 1837.
- viii. MARY HASKINS DUPUY, born May 7, 1837; died in 1838.
17. ix. GERTRUDE ELEN DUPUY, born June 27, 1841; died in June, 1902; married Honorable Henry S. Sanford.

<sup>1</sup>George H. Woodruff graduated from Princeton in 1815; became a minister, and died in 1822. He was from Virginia, and was a prominent member of the Cliosophic Society while at college.





MRS. MARY HASKINS DuPUY  
AND HER DAUGHTER GERTRUDE  
Afterward Mrs. Henry M. Sanford



MARY HASKINS DuPUY  
Born 1800                      Died 1858



---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

11. REVEREND CHARLES MEREDITH DUPUY, second son of Daniel Dupuy by his wife Mary Meredith, was born at Philadelphia, November 16, 1792, and died at Olney, Philadelphia, November 26, 1875. He was educated at Princeton College, but ill health prevented his graduation. He studied theology, and was admitted to deacon's orders in the Protestant Episcopal Church, by Bishop White, on April 13, 1817, and was ordained to the priesthood May 6, 1818. He became the first rector of St. Luke's Church, Germantown, Philadelphia, and occupied that office from 1818 to 1824, having organized that parish.

In June, 1822, he was called to the "Old Swedes" Church,<sup>1</sup> Philadelphia, as assistant-minister, which position he held in connection with his rectorship of St. Luke's Parish, "continuing here to officiate on Sunday mornings, and at Christ Church, Philadelphia, once a month in the afternoon, and at St. James, Kingsessing, also in the afternoon." On account of failing health in 1823, Mr. Dupuy was compelled to ask a leave of absence from the duties of St. Luke's Parish, asking that his place be temporarily supplied by others. In March, 1824, feeling compelled to retire from the active duties of the ministry by reason of continued indisposition, he tendered his final resignation. He remained, however, assistant-minister of "Old Swedes" until 1828, and after that date he refused to accept a settled pastorate, although it always gave him pleasure to assist in the service of the church when called upon by his brethren in the ministry. He married Hannah Huddell, who was born in 1792, and died December 12, 1851, without issue.

At Mr. Dupuy's death, St. Luke's vestry passed resolutions, which are placed on their records as a tribute to his memory, testifying "to his usefulness and earnestness in the pastorate," and they voted "to attend his funeral in a body." For many years prior to his death he attended St. Stephen's Protestant Episcopal Church, Philadelphia, and there his funeral services were held in the presence of a large representation of the clergy. He was interred in Christ Church burying-ground in the same grave with his wife, and by the side of his parents.

12. THOMAS HASKINS DUPUY, eldest son and child of John Dupuy by his wife Mary Richards Haskins, was born June 25, 1821, and died May 15, 1890. After completing his course at Newark College. Dela-

---

<sup>1</sup>Nicholas Collin, of Upsala, first settler at Christiana, entered upon his duties as rector of Wicacoa in 1786 and remained until his death in 1831. He had as assistants, Rev. Joseph Clarkson from 1787 to 1792. The Rev. Slator Clay was appointed in the latter year and continued to officiate until his death in 1821. Rev. Charles M. Dupuy next followed in 1822 and officiated until 1828, when he was succeeded by Rev. Pierce Connelly, who continued until 1831. ("History of New Sweden" by Israel Acrelius.)

ware, he studied civil engineering, and became a civil engineer on the Delaware and Hudson Canal, from which corporation he went to the Erie Railway, remaining there but a few months, when he became resident engineer in the construction of the Pennsylvania Railroad from Altoona to Johnstown, including in his work the laying out and completion of the celebrated Horse-shoe Curve. After the completion of this division of the road, he became engineer of the Philadelphia and Erie Railroad, and during the absence in Europe of the chief engineer, Edward Miller, was appointed to fill the position of the latter. He spent several years in planning and constructing this road, and resigned his office in 1853. He then, in connection with Thomas Rutter, built a tunnel near Belvidere, New Jersey, on the line of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad. After the completion of this work, J. Edgar Thompson, the President of the Pennsylvania Central Railroad, appointed him President of the Chicago and Fort Wayne Railroad (now the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne and Chicago), with headquarters at Pittsburgh. After a connection of some years with that road, he became President of the Catawissa Railroad. Later he went to Mobile, Alabama, and was chosen Vice-president of the Mobile and Ohio Railroad. Some years later he returned north, and during the latter part of his life was connected with various enterprises in engineering work. He was considered one of the most competent men in his profession, and was well known throughout the country.

He married at Carbondale, Pennsylvania, March 9, 1847, Martha Allen, the ceremony being performed by her father, Reverend E. Allen. She was born May 11, 1823, died December 7, 1886.

Children of Thomas Haskins and Martha (Allen) Dupuy:

- i. ELIZABETH DUPUY, born in 1848; married Philip Veiller, born in 1842; died in 1906. Issue: 1. Bayard, who married (1) Mabel Smith; (2) Margaret de Wolfe, born in 1902. 2. Lawrence, born in 1872; married Isabel Dominick Lockwood. 3. Frank, born in 1877.
- ii. MARY DUPUY, born in 1851; married Waldron Shapleigh, born in 1848; died in 1901; by him has issue: 1. Elizabeth, born in 1882; married Henry McDonald. 2. Norwald, born in 1885; died in 1904.
- iii. ANNIE DUPUY, born in 1853; died in 1888; married Frank Ellis, and had Clive, who married — Knowles.
- iv. ELLA DUPUY, born in 1856; unmarried.
- v. RAYMOND DUPUY, born in 1860; married Miss Greaves, of St. Paul, Minn., and followed the profession of his father—civil engineering.

13. CHARLES MEREDITH DUPUY, second son and child of John Dupuy by his wife Mary Richards Haskins, was born at his father's country-seat, "Clover-Hill," Philadelphia, December 14, 1823, and died at his resi-



*Charles M. DePuy*

Born December 14, 1823      Died October 7, 1898



MRS. CHARLES MEREDITH DePUY

Born March 17, 1833      Died Nov. 27, 1898



---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

dence in New York City, October 7, 1898. At four years of age he began school at Wrixon's, a small day-school near by, where he studied until he was seven years old. He then went to the school of Thomas Eustace for two terms, and the balance of that year was spent at the "Academy" in Fourth Street. His eighth year was spent at the Franklin Institute Preparatory School, and the following year, under James Taylor and Jacob Pierce, tutors. In his tenth year, during the winter, while the family occupied their city home on Spruce Street near Broad, he went to the school of Mr. Falhouse near by, and afterwards in the same year, to the Western Academy, on Thirteenth Street between Chestnut and Walnut Streets. In his eleventh year he joined his brother Haskins at the boarding-school of A. Bolmar, a Frenchman, at West Chester, Pennsylvania; and afterward, until his fifteenth year he had several private tutors, A. E. Stewart, W. G. Haseltine, and B. Halsted. In his fifteenth year he went to Alexander's School, on Market Street between Eleventh and Twelfth Streets. Thus was his youth spent in constant study under the best masters.

When he was eighteen years of age, the family having met with financial losses through the failure of the Bank of the United States, he turned his education to account by helping his mother. He first taught school near Smyrna, Delaware, at a salary of fifty dollars per month, remaining there two months, when he exchanged positions with his brother Haskins, who had been teaching at Skippackville, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, and which chair he retained, at the munificent salary of twenty-five dollars per month, until April, 1842. We next find him in the high school at Hollidaysburg, Pennsylvania, at a salary of "thirty dollars per month, payable in local scrip," then at a discount of fifteen per cent. below gold par.

His uncle John Wurts,<sup>1</sup> then President of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, seemed to be keeping his eye on this precocious youth, for, while the latter was teaching at Hollidaysburg, Mr. Wurts called him to take charge of the storage and freight department of his company, the office being located at Carbondale, Luzerne County, Pennsylvania. When DuPuy accepted employment, the company contemplated extending its line, and after remaining two years in charge of the forwarding of anthracite coal, its principal source of revenue, he was placed in one of the engineering departments, locating and constructing a branch road through the Lackawaxen Valley. In 1846, after the completion of this branch, he became assistant engineer of the main line, under Russell F. Lord, who was then chief engineer. He was then but twenty-three years of age. In 1850 the company concluded to change its line of canal on the Delaware River at its junction with the Lackawaxen River. This change was desired to facilitate the pas-

---

<sup>1</sup> Referred to more fully in sketch on Haskins family.

sage of canal-boats across these rivers better than by the use of slack-water and dams, and it involved the construction of several new locks and aqueducts crossing both rivers. DuPuy was appointed to direct this work, and during two years designed much of the machinery used in its construction, and remained in charge until its completion. His salary at this time was six hundred dollars per annum, and, as his duties required him to go from point to point quickly, in order that he might keep a horse to accomplish this, the salary was raised to eight hundred dollars per annum.

Upon the completion of the work, the company resolved to double the capacity of the canal by enlarging its locks and water-way,—a stupendous piece of work, since some ninety-odd locks must be remodelled and the entire length of the canal excavated, without stopping traffic. DuPuy was directed to take charge of the division between Phillipsburg and Eddyville, which section embraced more than one-third of all the locks, and included the most difficult portion of the work on the line. Particularly was this so at High Falls, where a long deep cut to straighten the canal gave great trouble by reason of quicksands, involving the labor of over one thousand men on a section of less than a mile. This place is in sight of the present Mohonk Hotel, standing on the mountains above, in Ulster County, New York.

On the completion of this enlargement, which was accomplished during two winters, boats fourteen feet wide and ninety feet long were used in place of the former ones of eight feet wide and sixty feet long, so that the burden or carrying capacity was increased from fifty tons to one hundred and ten tons cargo per boat. After the improvement was finished, DuPuy received the appointment of general agent, at Rondout, New York, to receive, transfer, and consign shipments of coal as they came from the canal. This business, from its beginning, and during twenty years up to that time, had been under the personal supervision of Maurice Wurts, one of the originators of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company, but the entire receipts of coal during the season had never yet reached five hundred thousand tons. The first year, under DuPuy's management, the receipts of the Pennsylvania Coal Company, the principal shipper, ran up to nine hundred thousand tons, or almost double the previous tonnage.

Mr. DuPuy retained the position for several years, and during that period made a number of mechanical improvements for the economical handling of coal. He erected some fifteen derricks upon the dock at Rondout, by which means the coal was handled directly from the canal-boat and piled for storage by the employment of two men with steam-power, whereas before it required an average of twelve men with steam to accomplish the same purpose. He also invented and applied different kinds of screens to clean the heretofore imperfectly screened coal, placing them upon the decks of the



---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

loading vessel. Theretofore the coal, when arriving from the screens at Honesdale in bad condition, was thrown upon the docks and screened by hand, involving a larger cost and much more labor than the deck screens, by which the coal during loading was separated with little labor from the fine dust. Like all new inventions, much opposition to their use (from the dock-master) was at first experienced, as they were considered needless innovations. Another improvement made by DuPuy was in connection with a small stream near Honesdale, which in the time of freshet frequently became violent. It poured into the Lackawaxen River at a place where there was but a small stretch of slack-water canal navigation. The boatmen had up to that time passed the stream at right angles, and, as their boats were laden to a depth of some five and one-half feet, a solid resistance was presented to the rushing waters, causing many to be overcome and sunk, not only involving the loss of boat and cargo, but also impeding the navigation of the canal. So serious was this danger considered, that in time of freshets, orders were issued stopping the boats until the water abated, and thus a serious loss each year was occasioned through suspension of traffic. This difficulty was remedied by DuPuy ordering the boats to be towed from the stern-post across the stream, by which means they floated in the line of the cross-current, receiving the breast of water on the end cross-section, instead of obstructing the whole stream as before by making a breastwork of the entire side-length and depth of the laden boat. The improvement prevented any further delay of navigation at this point.

Mr. DuPuy remained in the service of the company until 1854, when the President of the Illinois Central Railroad Company, Jonathan B. Sturgis, of New York, requested him to spend sixty days on the line of their works, to report upon the prospective condition and the progress of construction of the road. This company had expended a bonded capital of seventeen million dollars in the construction of a disconnected road throughout its line of seven hundred miles, and suddenly found itself short of money to complete it. Its directors had become discouraged over the difficulties in procuring a further loan, and were fearful that their large land-grant of two and one-half million acres might prove non-productive and worthless. It was at this juncture that DuPuy went to Illinois, and was given full power to avail himself of any means necessary of travel over the road to enable him to make a full report upon the property. He found that the cost had been enhanced and the work delayed by the breaking out of cholera, but that the value of the enterprise when finished would guarantee it to be profitable, and that the productiveness of its land, when settled, would insure large traffic to the system. He sent reports to the directors in New York City from time to time as he travelled through the State. At the end of sixty days' investi-

gation he made a full report, and was complimented upon its clearness and the practical suggestions he presented. He had made estimates of the cost of connecting the disjointed sections of the road, and also the amount of traffic the land would yield when fully settled. These estimates were taken from results that had been accomplished on similar lands in various parts of the State.

The directors stated that he had given them a clearer conception of the value of their property than had been furnished by any previous report, and, in furtherance of this opinion, they invited him, in 1855, at a salary of five thousand dollars per year, to remove to Illinois and organize their Land Department on the completion of the main line, which was expected to be finished in that year. William H. Osborn, who had previously been a Manilla merchant, was largely interested in the road, and he saw in DuPuy a possible way out of the difficulties which the road was then experiencing.

Based upon the reports which DuPuy made upon the value of the lands of the road, Osborn insisted that the former should organize the Land Department on the lines DuPuy had suggested. He accepted, and began work at once, employing engineers to report carefully upon each quarter-section. This work was accomplished in sixty days. As the reports came in and were classified, the lands were valued and registered in books for future reference. It required a force of twenty-five engineers, and as many clerks, to perform this work, and while it was going on, DuPuy carefully prepared a pamphlet for distribution, of which one hundred thousand copies were rapidly circulated through the mail and newspapers, among the farmers of the Eastern and Middle States. The East was ripe for migration, and in the spring of 1856 land buyers swarmed to Chicago, so that in nine months, lands to the value of five million dollars were sold. Up to this time this was the greatest amount of business accomplished by any one concern in the West during a similar period. Upon the strength of these sales, confidence was restored in the minds of investors, and the company was enabled to secure in Europe a "free land loan" of three million dollars, which success served to bridge over the difficulties and to insure the final completion of the enterprise.

Having thus succeeded in firmly establishing this land-system, he resigned his position and became interested in various land-enterprises of magnitude. Many of these eventually proved unprofitable, owing to failure of crops in the year 1857 and the strenuous financial depression of that year. He was one of six who bought a large tract of land at Hyde Park, near Chicago, which was laid out in lots for public sale. This district is now one of the handsomest residence parts of Chicago.

In 1862 he closed up his business matters in the West, and returned to

---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

New York, where he invested in a large oil-refinery located at Titusville, Pennsylvania. In 1868 he removed to Philadelphia, and interested himself in various mercantile enterprises, and finally was induced by Henry M. Hamilton, an able railroad promoter, to take an active interest in a new line of railroad projected between Philadelphia and New York. Hamilton had purchased a series of small charters authorizing the construction of short lines of railroad in New Jersey, and, by considerable tact and shrewdness, secured from the New Jersey Legislature a charter so worded that these small roads could be connected and made to form a direct through line from the Delaware River to Jersey City. At this time the Pennsylvania Railroad Company had leased the Camden and Amboy Railroad, and thereby secured through connection between Philadelphia and New York, and, being anxious to maintain its monopoly, threw every obstacle within its reach, in the way of the new enterprise. However, DuPuy, with his usual energy and his convincing influence, promised his friends in Philadelphia that the road "would be built with steel rails, and would run in two hours between New York and Philadelphia, passing all highways in New Jersey either under or over grade," at which time such speed and improvements were unknown. Assisted by such prominent Philadelphia capitalists as Edward C. Knight, the late sugar-refiner; Matthew Baird, one of the largest owners of the Baldwin Locomotive Works; Jacob Riegel and Henry Lewis, wealthy merchants; and Charles Gibbons, a leader at the bar, with other friends, a board of directors was secured and arrangements were made for the construction of the National Railroad.

It was soon found that the several charters must be legally consolidated before bonds on a strong foundation could be issued. Considerable preliminary work had been done along the line of the road, but, through the antagonism experienced in the New Jersey Legislature, the enterprise languished, until, in 1874, Hamilton succeeded in securing from the Legislature a Free Railroad Law. The old board of directors reorganized, and formed under the new law the Delaware and Bound Brook Railroad Company, which connected with the North Pennsylvania Railroad at Jenkintown, near Philadelphia, and the Central Railroad of New Jersey at Bound Brook, New Jersey, which connections gave the new line depot and station accommodations at both the Philadelphia and New York terminals. In 1875, after the new road was completed, it was leased to the North Pennsylvania Railroad Company, and, instead of three hours being consumed in making the trip between the two cities, it was now accomplished in two hours. The latter company, in its turn, became substantially merged in the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad Company, and thus came to be a strong competitor for the great travel moving to and from the West to New York. Had it not been

for Mr. DuPuy's indomitable perseverance and push in effecting the co-operation of powerful influences in Philadelphia, the road would probably never have been constructed.

In 1853 DuPuy was induced, with others, to test on a practical scale the patent for the manufacture of iron by one operation from the ore into wrought iron, of Charles Quillard, a Frenchman, who had belonged to the National Guard of Napoleon, but who was then a resident of Rondout, New York. DuPuy spent a large amount of money in this enterprise, but the process was defective and failed to produce a good quality of wrought iron. Through his connection with the process, he came to the conclusion that the "direct method" could be profitably accomplished if the proper process could be developed, and through many years he spent much time and money in experimental operations. Believing that he had hit upon a cheap method, he secured patents, under which he made over fifty tons of wrought iron at one time and rolled it into bars in one operation. He read several papers before the Franklin Institute, which will be found in its transactions, explaining the whole system.

During these various experiments, reaching over many years, the Bessemer process, for the rapid and cheap manufacture of steel from pig-iron, was being perfected, and the basic process, for the production of steel from impure ores, was being placed upon a practical scale by Thomas Gilchrist, of England. These processes rapidly came into general use, and little attention was given to the direct manufacture of wrought iron from ores, from which so much had originally been expected. Although the quality of steel made from "direct" iron proved itself to be equal to the best that could be made, far surpassing that of the Bessemer and other processes, still little headway was made. Owing to its cost, "direct" iron can hardly supplant soft steel, which has so universally taken the place of wrought iron, but where fine steel is required, experience has shown that by the use of this class of iron in the mixture, the best results have been obtained.

For many years the great economic question of how to enlarge industrial activity among the great mass of people stagnating on slender incomes, received Mr. DuPuy's attention. He believed that a better system would add to the general happiness of mankind, to further which object he wrote from time to time many concisely stated papers. In 1875 he contributed to the *Penn Monthly Magazine* a paper entitled "Wasted Faculties," which attracted considerable discussion. The following year the same views were embodied in a pamphlet entitled "Work for Workers," more than one hundred thousand copies of which were circulated, in addition to which the article was copied in whole or in part by hundreds of newspapers in different parts of the country. It was also translated into German. Subsequently

---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

he published other papers on economic subjects, all of which were extensively copied by the press.

Believing in a more equitable adjustment of the profits of labor, he was always opposed to securing such result by other than lawful and peaceful means. He bitterly opposed the extreme views of socialists and anarchists, and advocated the ultimate accomplishment of such adjustment by an agitation which would bring about a better general education on these important questions, through the influence of the ballot, rather than by violence. In furthering these views, his voice was always raised in favor of lawful means, deprecating violence; an instance of which occurred in a "Green-back" convention held at Philadelphia, to which he was a delegate. The radical sentiments prevailing among the labor delegates was such that their speeches and proceedings threatened violence as the only cure for the alleged wrongs of society. At this crisis Mr. DuPuy offered a few well-worded moderate resolutions, showing that society had grown gradually, during seven hundred years, to its present advanced status, and that violence would only set back and destroy the progress that had been made. Several times, by request, the resolutions were read before the convention, whereupon the most violent, failing to find anything in them to question, helped to pass them unanimously, and thus the current was changed from violent to peaceful means.

Mr. DuPuy always maintained that the advancement of civilization must come through slow growth to be permanent and salutary. He read a paper before the Scientific Society of Bridgeport, Connecticut, in the winter of 1888-9, strongly advocating his views, which paper was extensively copied by the press of the country, and many papers and essays in which the same current of thought prevailed were written by him and published from time to time until his death.

In 1883 there assembled in the rooms of the New York Historical Society, a number of men whose ancestors had been driven from France through persecution. Among those present, were the Honorable John Jay, Messrs. Delancey, Lester, Gallaudet, Gautier, De Peyster, Bayard, DuPuy, Da Costa, Vermilye, and others. At this meeting the "Huguenot Society of America" was formed, Mr. Jay being elected President and Mr. DuPuy Vice-President, which office the latter held until his death.

Mr. DuPuy was an easy, fluent writer, very statistical and practical on financial, literary, or commercial subjects, but poetical and warm where sentiment was suggested. In *Lippincott's Magazine* for January, 1870, was printed an article written by him, suggested by the destruction of an old mansion, in which he said: "On such occasions my thoughts wander to the far-off past. I dwell upon the thrilling scenes the old house has witnessed,

as one by one they stand out in bold relief before me. I sketch, in imagination, him who toiled and earned and built and first dwelt there," and so he compares the old house with human life, which at its end makes place for others. Later in life he wrote:

"WHAT IS THE USE OF LIFE?"

"From cradle to coffin we struggle and seek,  
Till the fugitive years of our life are past,  
But whether our lots be blessed or bleak,  
We are tossed like dogs to the worms at last.  
What is the use of it, then, I say?  
Why are we brought from the blank unknown  
To weep and dance through a little day  
That drifts us under a burial stone?"

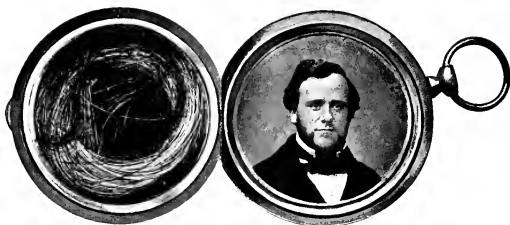
Charles Meredith DuPuy was a man of unbounded enterprise and energy, and of great firmness of character and tenacity of purpose, with an exceptionally strong personality. His open frank countenance inspired those with whom he came in contact. During his long and active life, his efforts were always directed towards aiding and enlightening the unemployed, with the view of bettering their conditions of life. Above all was his high character,—pure, honest, absolutely free from all sordid or mercenary temptations, loathing all mean and dishonest ways, simple as a child, tender and sympathetic as a woman, and true as steel in all his convictions and in his life. He rests in Woodlands Cemetery, Philadelphia, by the side of his parents and wife.

On June 16, 1853, he married at Burlington, New Jersey, Ellen M. Reynolds, the ceremony being performed by the Reverend Jehu Curtis Clay. She was born March 17, 1833; died November 27, 1898, within seven weeks from the death of her husband. She was a daughter of Reverend John Reynolds, a clergyman of the Church of England, by his wife Eleanor Evans. Mrs. DuPuy was always most energetic and studious, being exceedingly precocious in her youth. At the age of four years she was able to read her Bible, and at thirteen she graduated from St. Mary's Hall, Burlington, N. J., at that time regarded one of the highest educational female schools in the country, and she had the distinction of being its youngest graduate. At sixteen she taught there mathematics and the classics, many of her scholars being much older than herself. Most tenderly was she devoted to her husband throughout their married life of over forty-five years, and through the many trials and disappointments of his long and active career she gave him unceasing encouragement, hope and comfort.

The Reverend John Reynolds, father of Mrs. Charles Meredith DuPuy, was born in England in 1792, and died May 13, 1864. He was a clergy-



CHARLES MEREDITH DUPUY AND ELLEN M. REYNOLDS  
From a daguerreotype taken in 1853 just before their marriage.



CHARLES MEREDITH DUPUY  
Born December 14, 1823      Died October 7, 1898





---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

man of the Church of England, who, removing to this country, became at one time rector of Old Swedes Church, Philadelphia, of which John Dupuy was a vestryman. While holding the rectorship (from 1832 until 1839), he also had charge of the churches at Norristown and Perkiomen, where his family resided.<sup>1</sup> He was a son of Reverend John Reynolds, an English clergyman, ordained in England in 1785, and who was an intimate friend of John Wesley, the father of Methodism. Rev. John Reynolds, senior, was a man of great learning, and was noted in his day for his great dignity of bearing. He had white hair, curling like the ancient wigs of the time. His complexion was a wonderful pink, which has descended to some of his posterity. His small white hands were delicate, which was remarkable, as he was of unusual height and breadth of figure. He entered the room with a most graceful and dignified bow; wore a cocked hat, like that of an

<sup>1</sup>Reverend JOHN REYNOLDS married, as first wife, Ann Kettlewell, and, as second wife, Eleanor Evans, born December 23, 1799; died November 25, 1887. By first wife he had six children, to wit:

- i. Charlotte Reynolds, born November 15, 1826; died January 7, 1902; married January 4, 1859, Colonel William Knox Hackett, who died June 7, 1862, from a wound received in the battle of Seven Pines, while serving in the Confederate army. On October 29, 1867, after six years of widowhood, she married, as second husband, William F. Robertson, of Petersburg, Virginia, where she resided until her husband's death in 1871, when she returned to her old home in Yorkville, South Carolina, the home of her youth, where she was brought up, after the death of her father, by her uncle, Reverend Henry Elwell.
- ii. Samuel Mortimer Reynolds; died in 1908 in Chicago, Ill.; named after his father's old friend in England, Miss Elizabeth Riche, afterwards Mrs. Mortimer, John Wesley's "dear Betsie."
- iii. John Reynolds; died in infancy.
- iv. Edward Reynolds; died in infancy. E
- v. Henry Reynolds; died in infancy.
- vi. Ann Reynolds, born in 1817; died in 1846; married Dr. Griffin Goldsborough, of the Eastern Shore, Maryland.

By second wife he had:

- vii. Ellen Maria Reynolds; married Charles Meredith DuPuy, as stated in the text.
- viii. John Reynolds, born in 1836; living in Erie, Pennsylvania; married Mary McAllister, of Erie, Pennsylvania; by whom he has two children, Lloyd and Grace, the latter the wife of Judah Spencer Van Cleave.
- ix. Mary Reynolds, born in 1838; unmarried; living in Erie.
- x. Caroline Lane Reynolds, born in 1840; married (1) General Adam J. Slemmer, of Norristown, Pennsylvania; born in 1830; died in 1868; was a prominent officer in the Union Army, and received a bronze medal from the New York Chamber of Commerce in recognition of his heroic defence of Fort Pickens, Florida, in the Civil War. By General Slemmer she had one child, who died young. She married, as second husband, Honorable Richard Claverhouse Jebb, a member of the British Parliament, representing the University of Cambridge, and who, in 1900, was knighted by Queen Victoria. He also received the "Order of Merit" from King Edward VII., in 1905, and Died December 6, of the same year, after a short illness.

English bishop of the present day, short knee-breeches, black-silk stockings, and silver buckles on his shoes. He was known to kneel morning and evening, praying for his children each by name. He began with the eldest, the mother of Jeannette Potts, of Cambridge, England, and then prayed for "son John and his family in America." One of his grand-children, who remembered him well, wrote that she, as a child, and the cat, waited patiently until the prayer was over, when they knew it was time for breakfast. Food, not religion, was the uppermost thought in their minds.

Reverend John Reynolds, the elder, was born in 1760, and in 1788 married Charlotte, daughter of Edward Oxenborow or Oxburg, a merchant of Wells, Co. Norfolk, England, who was born in 1736 and died in 1821. She was born in 1770 and died in 1855, and at her marriage was but eighteen years of age. The marriage being against her father's wishes, the wedding took place at the home of her uncle, in Lynn, England. After their marriage they moved to Norwich where they entertained Mr. Wesley on his last visit to that city. Though the father steadily refused to have anything to do with his disobedient daughter, the mother still cherished for her the warmest motherly feeling, and secretly put aside from her savings little sums of money intended for the use of this offspring. At the death of the mother, the daughter found the treasure-trove intended for her portion, in a secret drawer, and, much elated, brought it to her young husband. Upon the discovery, he at once ordered his horse saddled and rode a long distance to her father's house, handing him the purse, amounting to almost £400. The once irate parent made him a courtly bow and said, "I see, sir, that I have an honorable man to deal with." This ended in a reconciliation, and at the death of her father, the daughter found herself handsomely remembered in his will, which legacy enabled her to bring up her family of twenty children in comfortable circumstances, giving them all the best education. The sons were all physicians, excepting John, who came to America, and Edward, who entered the navy; Joshua, named after the great bachelor painter, who was said to be a relative, died young.

Eleanor Evans, wife of Reverend John Reynolds, the younger, and mother of Mrs. Charles Meredith Dupuy, was a daughter of Owen Evans<sup>1</sup> by his wife Eleanor Lane, and was born December 23, 1799, and died November 25, 1887. Owen Evans joined the American troops at the age of eighteen, participated in the battle of Germantown (1777), and attended and brought home to Perkiomen, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, his brother-in-law, Major Thomas Church, who was badly wounded in that battle.

<sup>1</sup> See EVANS FAMILY in subsequent pages of this volume.



EDWARD OXENBOROW

Born 1736

Died 1821



REV. JOHN REYNOLDS, SENIOR

Born 1760

Died 1821





ELEANOR (EVANS) REYNOLDS  
1799-1887



REV. JOHN REYNOLDS  
1792-1864



---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

Eleanor Lane, wife of Owen Evans, and grandmother of Mrs. Du Puy, was first cousin of her husband, as she was a daughter of Edward Lane by his wife Ann Evans, a sister of Thomas Evans, father of Owen. Edward Lane was a son of William Lane, and grandson of Edward Lane, by his wife Ann Richardson, daughter of Honorable Samuel Richardson, of Philadelphia. An extended account of Samuel Richardson, with mention of the Lanes, is given in a later chapter of this work.

Children of Charles Meredith and Ellen M. (Reynolds) Du Puy:

- i. CHARLES MEREDITH DUPUY, born April 14, 1854; died February 9, 1873.
- ii. HERBERT DUPUY, born May 10, 1856; married Amy Susette Hostetter.
- iii. MARY DUPUY, born February 15, 1858; married William Spencer, of Erie, Pennsylvania.
- iv. ELEANOR DUPUY, born in 1860; died in 1861.
- v. MARTHA HASKINS DUPUY, born July 27, 1861; married George Howard Darwin, of Cambridge, England, who was knighted by King Edward VII. in 1905.
- vi. ELEANOR GERTRUDE DUPUY, born July 19, 1864.
- vii. CAROLINE LANE DUPUY, born March 17, 1868.
- viii. EMMA LOUISA DUPUY, born September 13, 1871; married April 27, 1902, William Eben Reed, of Cleveland, Ohio.

14. HORATIO ALFRED DUPUY, third son and child of John Dupuy by his wife Mary Richards Haskins, was born January 31, 1826, and died August 28, 1875. He was commissioned captain on the Union side in the Civil War, and served his country with honor, having disbursed many millions of dollars in the Quartermaster's Department, settling his accounts with the Government without an error. He died from the effects of disease contracted while in the service of his country. He married Maria Wilder, of Rochester, New York.

Children of Captain Horatio Alfred and Mary (Wilder) Dupuy:

- i. MARY DUPUY; married Isaac Baker.
- ii. FRANCES DUPUY; married Keddy Fletcher; living in London, England.
- iii. WILDER DUPUY; living in Kentucky.
- iv. ARCHIBALD DUPUY; living in Rochester, New York.
- v. CHARLES DUPUY; a physician in Indianapolis, Indiana.

15. ELIZABETH HASKINS DUPUY, second daughter and fifth child of John Dupuy by his wife Mary Richards Haskins, was born at Philadelphia, August 17, 1830, and died there December 18, 1907. She married at Philadelphia, January 5, 1853, Thomas Graham, born in Philadelphia, March 19, 1826; died in San Antonio, Texas, October 8, 1891; son of Peter Graham by his wife Agnes Gibson. In early life Thomas Graham was an importing merchant, and received his business training in the counting house

of John Graham & Co., New York, his father being a member of this firm. He was at one time associated with the late A. T. Stewart, New York, and was the foreign buyer for Mr. Stewart's firm. Later in life he engaged in large railroad and industrial enterprises, among which was the opening of the great Pocahontas coal fields in West Virginia. He founded the town of Graham, Virginia. An interesting sketch of him is printed in the "Historical Catalogue of the St. Andrews Society of Philadelphia," of which organization he was a member. Children of Thomas and Elizabeth Haskins (Dupuy) Graham:

- i. JOHN GRAHAM, born October 9, 1853; married February 7, 1888, Florence, daughter of Surgeon-General Beale, U. S. N. They have issue.
- ii. THOMAS HASKINS GRAHAM, born March 20, 1856; married Rosalia Gertrudis Maria Diaz-Herrera, of Santiago, Cuba.
- iii. PETER GRAHAM, born March 10, 1858; died November 3, 1889; married Esther Nixon Waln. They had issue.
- iv. MARY GRAHAM, born February 17, 1860; died May 3, 1878.
- v. WALTER GRAHAM, born June 19, 1862; married Emily Newbold Baker. They have issue.
- vi. GERTRUDE ELLEN GRAHAM, born February 17, 1865; married Frank S. Dougherty, son of the late Daniel Dougherty, Esq. They have issue.
- vii. HOWARD SPENCER GRAHAM, born February 13, 1867; married Margaret McCall Thayer, daughter of the late Honorable M. Russell Thayer, eminent jurist. They have issue.
- viii. ELIZABETH HASKINS GRAHAM, born July 12, 1869; married Dr. Barton Cooke Hirst, a prominent physician of Philadelphia. They have issue.
- ix. EDITH GRAHAM, born April 6, 1872; married J. Hutchinson Scott, Lieutenant of U. S. N. They have issue.

16. CLARA AUGUSTA DUPUY, third daughter and sixth child of John Dupuy by his wife Mary Richard Haskins, was born in Philadelphia September 4, 1832; married April 16, 1863, in Holy Trinity Church, Philadelphia, Pa., by the Rev. Phillips Brooks assisted by Rev. Charles M. DuPuy, to Samuel Blythe Rogers, born January 13, 1835, died in February, 1883; eldest son of Thomas Rogers of Philadelphia.

Children of Samuel Blythe and Clara Augusta (DuPuy) Rogers:

- i. SAMUEL BLYTHE ROGERS, born February 14, 1864, died May 30, 1893. Unmarried.
- ii. BENJAMIN TINGLEY ROGERS, born October 21, 1865, in Philadelphia; married June 1, 1892, at Victoria, B.C., to Mary Isabella Angus, eldest daughter of James and Mary Angus. Their children are: 1. Blythe DuPuy, born May 22, 1893. 2. Mary Angus, born September 27, 1894. 3. Ernest Theodore, born October 15, 1897. 4. Elspeth, born April 29, 1900. 5. Philip Tingley, born February 14, 1908.
- iii. CLARA AUGUSTA DUPUY ROGERS, born August 11, 1867; married August 10, 1898 at Vancouver, B.C., to Leslie Haveloch Wright, third son of Robert Milton and Elizabeth Gertrude Wright. Their children are: 1. Theodore Elisabeth, born February 25, 1900. 2. Leslie Isabel, born January 9, 1903. 3. Robert Hamilton, born December 26, 1907.



---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

- iv. LAWRENCE THORNTON ROGERS, born September 6, 1868; married December 29, 1899, at San Rafael, California, to Emma Catherine Segleken, fourth daughter of Wilhelm and Henrietta Segelken, of Oldenberg, Grand Duchy, Germany. No children.
- v. THEODORE HAVEMEYER ROGERS, born October 6, 1873, died at Los Angeles, California, April 5, 1894, unmarried.
- vi. EMMA LOUISA ROGERS, born at Oakley Plantation, Louisiana, September 26, 1875; married in Vancouver, B.C., September 22, 1903, to Lewis Griffith McPhillips, seventh son of George and Margaret McPhillips. No children.

17. GERTRUDE ELLEN DUPUY, ninth and youngest child of John Dupuy by his wife Mary Richards Haskins, was born June 27, 1841, and died at Derby, Connecticut, in June, 1902. She married Honorable Henry Shelton Sanford, who was born at Woodbury, Connecticut, June 15, 1823, and died at Healing Springs, Virginia, May 21, 1891. Mr. Sanford was educated at Trinity College, Connecticut, and at Heidelberg University, Germany, from which institution, in later years he received the degree of LL.D. In 1847 he entered the diplomatic service of the United States, as attaché at St. Petersburg. The next year he became acting secretary of legation at Frankfort-on-Main, and later the same year he was appointed by President Tyler secretary to the Paris Legation. He negotiated and arranged the first postal convention between the United States and France; was *charge d'affaires* at Paris during a portion of the years 1853 and 1854, and was appointed Minister to Belgium by President Lincoln. In 1869 he was nominated by President Grant to be Minister to Spain, in succession to John Parker Hale, but the Senate adjourned without confirming the nomination, which failure was due to the earnest appeal of Mr. Hale that he might be heard in his own defence. President Grant afterwards appointed General Sickles to the position, whereupon Mr. Sanford resigned his post at Belgium. He remained in Europe to watch the Franco-German War, and was present at the battle of Sedan, on the field of which he was active in charitable duty. On his return to America he devoted his energies to the development of his estates in Louisiana and Florida, in which latter State he founded the town of Sanford.

In 1877 he was a delegate of the American Geographical Society to the International Congress of the African Association, convened by King Leopold II, and was one of the committee of three to manage the affairs of the Association, working eight years to further the interests of the Congo State, projected by King Leopold. As its plenipotentiary at Washington, in April, 1884, he secured the recognition of its flag by the United States, thus causing the abandonment by Great Britain of its treaty with Portugal for the control of the lower Congo region, and bringing about the Berlin Conference, at which Mr. Sanford was present with Minister Kasson as the U. S. represen-

tative. This conference was opened November 13, 1884, and culminated in 1886 in opening to the free trade of all nations the Congo country, with its 1,000,000 square miles and 50,000,000 inhabitants. In the last-mentioned year he organized at Brussels the Sanford Exploring Expedition, under the command of Lieutenant Taunt, U. S. N., for the purpose of scientific study and commercial development in the Congo region. In 1890 he was appointed envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the Brussels antislavery conference. In addition to his many diplomatic labors, he was employed in Europe on many confidential missions for the United States Government.

Honorable Henry Shelton and Gertrude Ellen (DuPuy) Sanford had the following children:

- i. HENRY SANFORD; deceased.
- ii. GERTRUDE SANFORD; deceased.
- iii. LEOPOLD SANFORD; deceased.
- iv. ETHEL SANFORD; married John Sanford, and resides at Amsterdam, New York.
- v. FREDa SANFORD; living at Derby, Connecticut.
- vi. CARA SANFORD; married Abbott Low Dow, and lives at Derby, Connecticut.
- vii. WILHELMINA SANFORD; living at Derby, Connecticut.

18. HERBERT DUPUY, only surviving son of Charles Meredith and Ellen M. (Reynolds) DuPuy, born in Chicago, Illinois, May 10, 1856. After graduating as metallurgical chemist from Lehigh University, Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, in the Class of 1878, determined to follow in the footsteps of his father in the direction of the manufacture of fine steels. After an interview with Mr. Andrew Carnegie, a friend of the family, in New York, the latter gave him a letter of introduction to his partner, Henry Phipps, in which he requested the latter to place the young man of 22 in some department of their Pittsburg works. Upon reaching Pittsburg, DuPuy started his career in the laboratory of the Lucy Furnaces. He very soon saw an opportunity of making a valuable improvement in the development of a new departure in blast-furnace practice. Roll-scale, the oxide of iron wasted in the manufacture of steel by all large producers, was then used solely in making roads and filling dumps. DuPuy visited the Cleveland Rolling Mills and other large steel-works, and contracted in his own name for their entire output of this material. The first contract, covering many thousand tons, was made on a basis of 50 cents per ton, the material containing over 70 per cent. of pure iron. "Republic" iron-ore, at that time the purest and best Lake Superior ore on the market and which was generally used throughout the Pittsburg district, was selling at a price of \$6.50 per ton on Cleveland docks. It can readily be understood, that, though roll-scale was higher in impurities than



HERBERT DUPUY



AMY HOSTETTER DUPUY



---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

this ore, yet, comparing the relative values of the two according to their richness and costs, the comparison was largely in favor of roll-scale. After DuPuy had made this contract, he telegraphed Mr. Carnegie the result. The wires flashed quickly back the Biblical quotation, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant!" and upon his return to Pittsburg his salary was raised from \$60 to the munificent sum of \$100 per month.

He continued to make other large contracts for this material, so that, before other large pig-iron producers had discovered the value of this wasted product, the Lucy Furnaces were able from their start in its use to make a very large profit.

After remaining in the employ of Mr. Carnegie for a year and a half, an independent opening appeared in the direction of the construction of a crucible-steel works. The Siemens-Anderson Steel Company, which had been a factor in crucible-steel manufacture for a number of years, having made all the wire used in the cables of the first Brooklyn bridge in 1879, met with financial disaster. From this wreck DuPuy gathered the superintendent and the better part of the organization, and with it built an entire new works at McKees Rocks, near Pittsburg, employing Robert Anderson, of the old company, who was then so widely known among steel consumers, for the use of his name. In April, 1880, the first crucible-steel was melted at the new plant, and from that day, until the summer of 1900, the works prospered and grew, finally extending its operations to the manufacture of railroad springs and tools in large quantities.

In July, 1900, it was absorbed into the Crucible Steel Company of America, a consolidation of all the large crucible-steel works in the United States. In the directory of this company DuPuy entered as a member. Beyond this office he declined to take any active interest, believing that the younger men who had come up under him should have a chance for their betterment.

In 1897 his attention was called to the fact that the celebrated Connellsville bed of coking-coal was rapidly becoming exhausted through the large mining operations then extending throughout its length. At that time geologists generally, and large manufacturers of Connellsville coke, condemned all adjacent fields, insisting that the pure product, then supplying the market, could be made only from what is known as the old Connellsville bed of the Pittsburg vein of coal. This is a large tongue or vein extending from the Pennsylvania Railroad at Latrobe, Pennsylvania, on the north, southwardly to a few miles below Uniontown, and of small varying width.

DuPuy, from his own investigation, conceived the idea that geologists were wrong in their conclusions. From a point near Uniontown a peninsula

of coal extending towards the west appeared through the hill-tops, erosions having broken the continuity of its solid connection. This peninsula connected at its west end with the main body of the Pittsburg vein of coal, here from 9 to 11 feet in thickness. With engineers and chemists he personally visited this new territory, and through agents bought up over 7000 acres of its eastern outcrop, extending back a mile or two from the front. Thus was he the pioneer in the now famous "Klondike" coke-field, being the first operator in that field.

When H. C. Frick, the authority on coke matters, heard of this purchase, he was so sure it was a mistake that he told DuPuy, "Young man, you have made a great mistake and every cent of your investment will be lost." It was an error of Mr. Frick's, of course, for since then his own company has extended its operations more largely into this new field than any one else, paying twenty times as much per acre as did DuPuy at the time of his entry.

Having determined that his conclusions were right, that though this new development of coal was slightly harder in texture, it would make quite as good coke as that from the old Connellsville bed, he proved it practically by coking a large quantity in some near-by coke-ovens.

The result of this work showed that the new coal produced a coke lower in phosphorus and sulphur than that from the old field, though broken up slightly more in fracture. With his engineers he surveyed a line of railroad some ten miles long, westward from the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, at a point near Smithfield, Pennsylvania, which spur was to develop the lower end of the new field. About this time the experts of the Illinois Steel Company, which is now an important part of the United States Steel Corporation, made up their minds that DuPuy was right and that this new field should become their property. After they had made a thorough investigation, both of the ground and of the coal, they induced DuPuy to dispose of his entire interest to them.

After these negotiations were completed, he re-entered the field, and, with some of his friends, purchased 1000 additional acres, organizing the Connellsville Central Coke Company, a large active factor in the manufacture of coke. At this plant DuPuy built the first block of 100 "long" ovens constructed in this country. Here the coal is brought out of the mine, lifted into a hopper, dropped into a "larry" which feeds it into the coke-ovens, without the touch of a man's hand. The coke is watered mechanically, pushed out and loaded by the same means into the freight-car which will carry it to its destination, again no human hand touching it. In other words, this great labor-saving method, through the use of electric devices, does the work of many

---

## OF THE DUPUY FAMILY

---

men with greater accuracy and at far less cost. Since DuPuy built this block, many large operators have followed his lead and have erected similar ovens. Ultimately this style of oven will entirely supersede the old bee-hive design.

About this time the Penn Gas Coal Company, a large miner of gas-coal in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, the ownership of which had been held largely in Philadelphia, came into his control. The company was heavily in debt and in bad financial shape. He elected a new board and reorganized its operations and methods, moving its offices to Pittsburg, within 25 miles of which were located its mines. He built a large number of steel cars to carry its product to the sea-shore and ocean barges to reach New England docks, and, after placing it firmly on its feet and managing it for four years, disposed of it at a price twice its par value, thus benefiting the stockholders who had so patiently held their stock through all its previous vicissitudes.

A period of rest then followed for several years, until the middle of February, 1909, when, at the death of William G. Park, then chairman of the Executive Committee of the Crucible Steel Company of America, the Board of Directors unanimously elected him to fill the vacancy at the head of this large corporation. He accepted with reluctance and only with the distinct understanding that it was to be but temporary and until some other suitable man could be found to undertake the necessary activities and responsibilities of that important office.

He married at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, November 6, 1879, Amy Susette Hostetter, born in Allegheny, Pa., January 22, 1858, daughter of David Hostetter, one of the most distinguished and foremost men of Pennsylvania.<sup>1</sup>

The children of Herbert and Amy Susette (Hostetter) DuPuy are:

- i. HARRY WILFRED DUPUY, born September 27, 1880.
- ii. ELEANOR DUPUY, born August 22, 1882.
- iii. AMY DUPUY, born August 22, 1882.
- iv. ROSETTA DUPUY, born August 22, 1882; died January 21, 1883.
- v. CHARLES MEREDITH DUPUY, born June 24, 1884; married June 24, 1908, Miss Eunice Parish, of New Haven, Conn.

---

<sup>1</sup> See HOSTETTER FAMILY, page 126.

---

## THE HASKINS FAMILY

---



EVEREND THOMAS HASKINS, the father of Mary Richards Haskins, the wife of John Dupuy (see page 41), was born in Dorchester County, Maryland, November 7, 1760, and died in Philadelphia, June 29, 1816. He was a son of Captain Joseph Haskins by his wife Sarah Ennalls, and grandson of Thomas Haskins by his wife Mary Lookermans. Captain Joseph Haskins was a master mariner, trading to foreign ports. Upon one of his trips to England, he became a Master Mason, 3d degree (October 9, 1759), of Dundee Arms, near Wapping New Stairs, London. The Treasurer's books of Dundee Arms Lodge,<sup>1</sup> under date of December 22, 1757, contain this record: "Received Capt. Haskins for being a member 10/6." Sarah Ennalls, the wife of Captain Joseph Haskins, was a daughter of Thomas and Ann (Skinner) Ennalls, granddaughter of Major Henry and Mary (Hooper) Ennalls, and a great-granddaughter of Bartholomew Ennalls, Esq.,<sup>2</sup> the Ennalls and Hooper families being among the most influential and distinguished in Dorchester County. Mary Lookermans, the

---

<sup>1</sup> "Dundee Arms Lodge" and "Old Dundee Lodge" met in London—

1723, "Ship" Tavern, Bartholomew Lane.

1725, "Crown," Bow Lane, Cheapside.

1725, "Globe" Tavern, Moore Gate.

1727, "Three Tuns," Smithins Alley, Threadneedle St.

1733, "Castle," Drury Lane.

1739, "Crown," Shadwill.

1739, "Crown," New Crane, Wapping.

1747, "Dundee Arms," Wapping New Stairs.

1764, Private room, Red Lion St., Wapping.

—"Masonic Records," 1717-1894, John Lane, F.C.A., London, 1905.

<sup>2</sup> BARTHOLOMEW ENNALLS, ESQ., on coming to America resided for some time in Virginia, and removed from thence to Maryland about 1669, where he received a large grant of land. On 14 June, 1674, he was commissioned one of the justices of Dorchester County, and served as such several years. In 1678, and from 1681 until 1684, he was a member of the Maryland Assembly. He died between 29 March, 1688, and 20 January, 1688/9, the dates of his will and the probate thereof. At his death he was possessed of a number of plantations, among which were "North Yarmouth," "Little Yarmouth," "North Wallsome," "Bradley's Adventure," "Moxom's Adventure," "The Forest," "Rich Neck,"





*Thomas Haskins*

## The Preachers in Conference,

To all our Societies, especially the Leaders and Stewards,  
send GREETING.

IT seemed good to us, in order to prevent any Person from imposing upon you, under a Pretence of Sanction from us; to certify, that *Thomas Haskins* is in full Connection with, and a Member of this Conference, and appointed this Year to act as an Assistant.

Signed in Behalf of the Conference,

*May 25. 1804*

*Ball's Town Maryland*

*Thomas Haskins*





ELIZABETH RICHARDS  
Afterwards Mrs. Thomas Haskins  
Born 1771 Died 1857



---

## THE HASKINS FAMILY

---

wife of Thomas Haskins, and grandmother of Reverend Thomas Haskins, was a daughter of Govert Loockermans, granddaughter of Dr. Jacob Loockermans, and great-granddaughter of Govert Loockermans, whose interesting life is outlined in a sketch which appears in the subsequent pages of this work.

Reverend Thomas Haskins received a liberal education, and after graduating at William and Mary College, Virginia, entered upon the study of law under the direction of Gustavus Scott, of Cambridge, Maryland, but, before he had completed his studies, removed to Dover, Delaware, and there continued them under the direction of his cousin, Honorable Richard Bassett.<sup>1</sup> About that time the venerable Bishop Asbury, of the Methodist Association, sought an asylum in Delaware from the dangers of the Revolutionary War, and among others there he found a firm friend and follower in Mr. Bassett, who afterwards built a chapel on his estate, Bohemia Manor, in Maryland, like the Roman centurion, at his own expense. Thomas Haskins had been bred an Episcopalian, his parents being members of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Dorchester County, but, coming under the influence of Bishop Asbury, he became a convert to Methodism, and, much against the wishes of his family, he immediately determined to relinquish the profession

---

"John's Point," "Addition to John's Point," and "Deer Pens." He married Mary Warren, widow of Francis Hayward.

Major Henry Ennalls, son of Bartholomew, was prominent in the public life of Dorchester County. His wife, Mary Hooper, was a daughter of Captain Henry Hooper, who was one of the leading men of his time in the same county.

The prominence of the Ennalls family in the Revolution is evidenced in the appointments of Thomas Ennalls as colonel and John Ennalls as lieutenant-colonel of the Lower Battalion of Dorchester County militia, and of Joseph Ennalls as major of the Upper Battalion.

<sup>1</sup>RICHARD BASSETT was born on Bohemia Manor, in 1745; read law with Judge Goldsborough, of Maryland, and became an eminent lawyer in Delaware, where he rose to great distinction in public life. He was a member of the Delaware Committee of Safety in 1776, and in that year was a delegate to the convention which framed the first Constitution for that State. He was also a delegate to the convention of September 11, 1786, which met at Annapolis, Maryland, to take into consideration the state of trade and the expediency of a reform system of commercial regulations for the common interest and permanent harmony of the States, and in the following year he was a member of the convention which formed the Constitution of the United States. Upon the adoption of the Constitution and the organization of the government provided for, he became one of the first Senators from Delaware. In 1791/2 he was a member of the convention which framed the second Constitution for Delaware, under which he became the first Chief Justice of the State, resigning at this time his seat in the United States Senate. In 1798 he was elected Governor of Delaware, resigning this position in 1801, to accept that of United States Circuit Court Judge for the Third Circuit, which then comprised the States of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and Delaware, to which office he was appointed by President John Adams. He died in 1815, at his home on Bohemia Manor, and was buried by the side of his son-in-law, Honorable James A. Bayard, who had died only a few days before, and who had married Ann, the daughter of Mr. Bassett.

of law and study for the Methodist ministry. In those days there were but few Methodist ministers, so, against the direct opposition of his family and friends, he gave up his prospects of ease, honor, and pleasure, and became an itinerant minister of the Methodist Church, an office "conforming to the practices of the first and purest ages of the Church."

Mr. Haskins preached his first sermon at Dover, in about the twenty-first year of his age, from Hebrews xi, 24 to 26, "By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter, choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward." The following year, 1782, he was received on trial into the Traveling Connection at the Annual Conference held in Baltimore, Maryland, after which he travelled successively on the Baltimore, Chester, Somerset, and Talbot Circuits, until his health became so impaired that he was compelled to give up this constant work. In 1785, about the time of his first marriage, he settled in the neighborhood of Coventry, Chester County, Pennsylvania, his wife's home, where he continued to labor constantly and zealously as a local preacher, until 1789, when he removed to Philadelphia, engaging there in mercantile pursuits, at the same time officiating in the ministry, until the close of his life.

He married (1), August 25, 1785, Martha Potts, of Coventry, Chester County, Pennsylvania; born January 25, 1764; died July 20, 1797; daughter of Thomas and Anna (Nutt) Potts. She was buried in the graveyard of St. George's Church, of which her grandmother, Mrs. Robert Grace, had been one of its earliest benefactors. The following is the inscription on her tombstone:

"In Memory of  
Mrs. Martha Haskins  
who departed this life July 20th, 1797,  
in the 34th year of her age.

"Here lies a faithful follower of the Lord,  
Who with an humble heart her God adored,  
Of meekness, patience, gentleness possess'd—  
Of Wives, of Daughters and of Friends the best,  
Sic Vivam, Sic Moriar."

On April 4, 1799, in St. George M. E. Church, Philadelphia, by Reverend Thomas Cooper, Thomas Haskins married, for his second wife, Elizabeth Richards, fourth child of William and Mary (Patrick) Richards. She was born August 26, 1771; died September 24, 1857. After the death of her husband, she spent the remainder of her days with her daughter, Martha Wurts, of New York. Mr. Haskins died in Philadelphia, and was buried in the graveyard of Union M. E. Church. The following appears on his tombstone:



Robert Kirkehouse  
 John Wildbore  
 Thomas John Thompson  
 Hugh Ballantine  
 Thomas Robton  
 Ferdinando Bowd  
 Timothy Sheehan  
 John Knowles  
 Robert Stubbs  
 James Luke  
 Thomas Boulby  
 Walter Young  
 Samuel Darwood  
 Thomas Duchoit  
 Peter Turnbull  
 John Urquhart  
 John Goodhand  
 Thomas Allen  
 Robert Gibson  
 Robert Drake  
 John Beach  
 William Blankett  
 Laurence Irwin  
 John Kerr  
 Alexander Donaldson  
 Zachariah Norman  
 Samuel Ianks  
 Robert Rutton

John Stubbs  
 William Ashton  
 John Gibson  
 Ward Menzies  
 Peter Forsyth  
 John Holland  
 Richard Ritchie  
 Daniel Lawrence  
 James Bremner  
 James Walker  
 David Dobbie  
 James Wright  
 James Cartwright  
 James Boyde  
 James Kirkwood  
 James Thompson  
 James Osborn  
 James Doubleday  
 James Goff  
 George Hilliard  
 James Finlay  
 Ward Snead  
 Peter Forsyth  
 William Thompson  
 Thomas Ayre  
 Peter Mackeen  
 William Jones  
 Peter Waters

## MEMBER held

Benion Beck, Surgeon  
 R. W. M.  
 Joseph Tomlinson, Dealer  
 S. W.  
 Henry Gretton, Engraver  
 J. W.  
 John Trelawney, Haberd  
 P. M.  
 Benjamin Price, Slop-feller,  
 Robert Robinson, Sail - C  
 Secretary,  
 The Reverend and Right  
 Viscount Preston,  
 Wyeth Canwarden, Wine M  
 Edward Newton, Upholder  
 James Long, Stone Mason,  
 Nevil Meale, Bricklayer,  
 Thomas Noy, Painter, Oil a  
 Thomas Dezman, Bin

of law and study for the Methodist ministry. In those days there were but few Methodist ministers, so, against the direct opposition of his family and friends, he gave up his prospects of ease, honor, and pleasure, and became an itinerant minister of the Methodist Church, an office "conforming to the practices of the first and purest ages of the Church."

Mr. Haskins preached his first sermon at Dover, in about the twenty-first year of his age, from Hebrews xi, 24 to 26. "By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter, choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward." The following year, 1782, he was received on trial into the Traveling Connection at the Annual Conference held in Baltimore, Maryland, after which he travelled successively on the Baltimore, Chester, Somerset, and Talbot Circuits, until his health became so impaired that he was compelled to give up this constant work. In 1785, about the time of his first marriage, he settled in the neighborhood of Coventry, Chester County, Pennsylvania, his wife's home, where he continued to labor constantly and zealously as a local preacher, until 1789, when he removed to Philadelphia, engaging there in mercantile pursuits, at the same time officiating in the ministry, until the close of his life.

He married (1), August 25, 1785, Martha Potts, of Coventry, Chester County, Pennsylvania; born January 25, 1764; died July 20, 1797; daughter of Thomas and Anna (Nutt) Potts. She was buried in the graveyard of St. George's Church, of which her grandmother, Mrs. Robert Grace, had been one of its earliest benefactors. The following is the inscription on her tombstone:

"In Memory of  
Mrs. Martha Haskins  
who departed this life July 20th, 1797,  
in the 34th year of her age.

"Here lies a faithful follower of the Lord,  
Who with an humble heart her God adored,  
Of meekness, patience, gentleness possess'd—  
Of Wives, of Daughters and of Friends the best,  
Sic Vivam, Sic Moriar."

On April 4, 1799, in St. George M. E. Church, Philadelphia, by Reverend Thomas Cooper, Thomas Haskins married, for his second wife, Elizabeth Richards, fourth child of William and Mary (Patrick) Richards. She was born August 26, 1771; died September 24, 1857. After the death of her husband, she spent the remainder of her days with her daughter, Martha Wurts, of New York. Mr. Haskins died in Philadelphia, and was buried in the graveyard of Union M. E. Church. The following appears on his tombstone:





# These are to Certify

That *John ...*  
was made a Master and admitted into the Lodge of the ...  
according to the Report of the Lodge of the ...  
... the Grand Arms ...  
... the Lodge ...  
... the Lodge ...

Grand Secretary.



Grand Lodge  
24, July 1755.

## ORDER.

That every Certificate granted to a Brother of this Lodge a MASON, shall for the future be sealed with the SEAL of MASONRY signed by the Grand Secretary for which five Shillings shall be paid to the use of the General Fund of Charity.





---

## ON THE HASKINS FAMILY

---

" Sacred to the Memory  
of the

Rev. Thomas Haskins.

In the days of his youth he remembered his Creator  
and was a faithful servant of God  
and a minister of the Gospel of Jesus Christ  
until he departed this life in the certain hope of a better  
on the 29th day of June, 1816, in the 56th year of his age.  
'The memory of the just is blessed.'

A beautiful miniature on ivory of Thomas Haskins, painted by Rembrandt Peale,<sup>1</sup> in 1799, and one of Govert Lookermans Haskins, a nephew of Reverend Thomas Haskins, painted by the same artist, are heirlooms treasured by the writer.

By his first wife, Martha Potts, Reverend Thomas Haskins left one child:

- i. SARAH ENNALLS HASKINS, born at Coventry, Chester County, in the house of her grandmother, Mrs. Robert Grace,<sup>2</sup> December 19, 1788, and died October 14, 1868. She married, September 20, 1810, Jesse Richards, a brother of her father's second wife, Elizabeth Richards. (For an account of Mr. Richards, his ancestry and family, see the next chapter of this work.)

By his second wife, Elizabeth Richards, Mr. Haskins had three children:

- ii. MARY RICHARDS HASKINS, born June 1, 1800; baptized by Bishop Asbury one week later; died June 3, 1858; married John Dupuy, whose family record will be found in the preceding chapter of this work, (page 41).
- iii. MARTHA HASKINS, born August 30, 1805; married, December 10, 1829, John Wurts, Esq.; died in Europe, in 1871, buried in Batsto, N. J.
- iv. ELIZABETH HASKINS, born December 1, 1807; died unmarried October 14, 1828.

---

<sup>1</sup> REMBRANDT PEALE was a son of Charles Wilson Peale, who, during the Revolutionary War and for a number of years thereafter, was the foremost miniature painter of his day, and excelled also in portrait painting in oil. He became famous as the painter of George Washington in 1772, when the latter was colonel in the Colonial Service. Peale had several sons, all of whom were named after the Great Masters, the second, Rembrandt, having painted Washington's portrait just before the latter's death.

<sup>2</sup> ROBERT GRACE, who had married the grandmother of Martha Potts Haskins, the widow Nutt, in 1741, left no children to carry his name down to posterity; but the descendants of his step-daughter are numerous. It is therefore not inappropriate, in a volume devoted to a family with which he was closely allied by friendship and marriage, to give a short sketch of his life, particularly his early connection with Benjamin Franklin.

He was born April 25, 1709, and at an early age lost both parents, being brought up by his grandmother Constance, who had married, as her second husband, Hugh Lowden, a merchant of Philadelphia, in whose house his early life was passed.

This building, afterwards celebrated as the cradle of the Philadelphia Library and the Junto, was situated on the north side of High Street below Second, the most fashionable part of the city. Under the care of his trustee and guardians, while living here he made the acquaintance of a poor printer's boy from Boston whom Fate had driven to seek his

MARTHA HASKINS, second child of Reverend Thomas Haskins by his second wife Elizabeth Richards, was born August 30, 1805, and died in Nice, France, in 1871. She married, December 10, 1829, John Wurts, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1795, and died in Rome, Italy, April 23, 1861. At the time of his death, Mr. Wurts was a prominent resident of New York. After graduating at Princeton College, he studied law, and was admitted to the Philadelphia bar, October 2, 1816, and rose to prominence in his profession. In 1825, he was elected a member of Congress from Philadelphia, as a Federalist, defeating Dr. Joel B. Sutherland, the leader of the Democratic party in that city.

Mr. Wurts, with his brothers, William and Maurice, organized and became heavily interested in the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company. At his death, the *New York Commercial Advertiser* said of him:

---

fortunes in a strange city. Grace seems early to have recognized the philosopher under the tattered garments of the runaway apprentice, and a friendship that even death could not terminate, as Franklin, who survived his patron nearly a quarter of a century, refers to him in his will in the most loving words of affection and gratitude.

Through Grace's position and influence Franklin soon became known as a rising young man. Grace, though so young, was master of his own house, which was always open to receive the ardent youth of the province, already tinctured with the democracy which developed itself soon after against the Proprietaries. Even then the Penns thought and complained that the Junto was aiding the administration of Sir William Keith against them. The description of Robert Grace at the age of 21, given by Franklin in his Autobiography, characterizes him as "a young man of some fortune, generous, lively, and witty, a lover of punning and of his friends." Family tradition corroborates this and adds that his personal appearance was remarkably fine. He inherited large estates from his father, who, it was believed, died in Barbadoes.

As Robert Grace's house was identified with the inception of the Junto and the Philadelphia Library, and was afterwards leased and occupied by Benjamin Franklin as a residence and printing-office, it was an interesting task to trace the character of the surroundings. The house was a substantial brick one, three stories high, and was probably one of the oldest brick houses in the city, as it stood there since 1710. An arched carriage-way opened upon the future Pewter Platter Alley now called Church Street, and through this passage-way the stockholders of the library entered for their books, so as not to disturb the inmates of the house. Here the idea of a public library was conceived by Franklin and carried out, and here it remained for ten years, until removed to the "upper room of the westernmost office of the State House."

Franklin in his Autobiography says, "About this time (1729) our Club, meeting, not at a tavern but in a little room of Mr. Grace's set apart for that purpose, a proposition was made by me, that, since our books were often referred to in our disquisitions upon the quaries, it might be convenient for us to have them all together where we met, upon which occasion they might be consulted; and by thus clubbing our books to a common library we should, while we liked to keep them together, have each of us the advantage of using the books of all the other members, which would be nearly as beneficial as if we owned the whole. It was liked and agreed to, and we filled one end of the room with such books as we could best spare. The number was not so great as we expected; and though they had been of great use, yet some inconvenience occurring for want of the care of them. The collection, after about a year, was separated and each took his books home again."



GOVERT HASKINS  
1769-1829  
Painted by Rembrandt Peale



---

## ON THE HASKINS FAMILY

---

"John Wurts, late President of the Delaware & Hudson Canal Co., in New York City, died in Rome, Italy, April 23, 1861, aged 66 years. He was a native of the State of Pennsylvania, educated at Princeton College, afterwards studying law with the late John Sergeant of Philadelphia, and was admitted to the Bar there, where he practised with eminent success for a number of years, being eminently calculated by his clear head, good judgment, sound learning, and business qualifications, to gain the confidence of his clients and attain success and prominence in his profession. He was chosen a member, at an early period of his professional life, of the City Council of Philadelphia, afterwards being elected a member of Congress from that city. While in Washington he was distinguished by his accurate knowledge, thorough business qualifications, clear head, and sound judgment; he was highly esteemed by the Hon. Daniel Webster, then a member of the House of Representatives. Mr. Wurts was also appointed U. S. District Attorney for Philadelphia. In April, 1851, he became president of the Delaware & Hudson Canal Co., retaining that office until March, 1858, when on account of ill health he was compelled to relinquish his chair, remaining a member of the Board of Managers until his death. The books of the company showed that he was one of its largest stockholders. His services as president were highly appreciated

"And now I set on foot my first project of a public nature,—that for a subscription library. I drew up proposals, got them put into form by our great Scribener, Brockden, and by the help of my friend in the Junto procured fifty subscribers to begin with at ten shillings a year, for fifty years, the term our company was to continue. We afterwards obtained a charter, the company being increased to 100."

Without the aid of Robert Grace, Franklin's plan probably would not have been carried out; his influential name as the first signer of the Articles of the Association, and that of his friend Thomas Hopkinson, father of the signer of the Declaration of Independence, insured success, and a room in his house which he gave for the use of the library was immediately occupied.

During many years, Robert Grace was one of the most active members of the association, having frequently, while in London, bought books for the library and thus kept the shelves well supplied.

It is one of the family traditions that once Mrs. Grace saved the great evangelist Whitefield's life. It seems that Whitefield, in his travels through Pennsylvania, had given notice that on a certain day he would preach at Coventry, or Warwick, and the rough miners and furnace-men swore that if he carried out his intentions and came there they would kill him. Mrs. Grace, hearing of this threat, though a gay young woman having no special interest in the great revivalist, said that no man should venture to harm him on her estate, and at the time fixed, she rode on horseback to the place appointed and stationed herself near Whitefield to protect him, keeping her eye all the time upon the threatening faces of the men. As he proceeded in his sermon, the furnace-men who had been overawed by their mistress' presence into listening to his fervid and impassioned oratory, were melted by it; and from that time forth Mrs. Grace herself, who went to protect instead of to listen, became a convert to Methodism.

The follower of Whitefield, Benjamin Abbot, states that for wickedness, this place was next door to hell, but after Whitefield's discourse the faces of many of the colliers were streaked with tears, so great was the influence of that magnetic speaker.

Robert Grace was well known for his witticisms, but, unfortunately, only one has been handed down. His wife had given a building on her estate to be used as a chapel by the disciples of Whitefield and Wesley, and one day, returning from Philadelphia, he saw his wife's saddle-horse tied to a tree near by, while she and a few neighbors were engaged in religious services in the chapel. He immediately dismounted and wrote upon the door the following distich:

"Your walls are thick and your people are thin;  
The Devil's without and Grace is within."

by the managers and the necessity of his resigning was a source of deep regret. Mr. Wurts went abroad with his wife in 1859, hoping, through travel and residence abroad, that he might regain his former good health. His hopes in this respect, however, were disappointed. His health had gradually been declining until the melancholy fact which we record terminated his mortal life. Mr. Wurts possessed high intellectual attainments, was of great fidelity to every task committed to him; was of untiring industry, of unusual thoroughness and accuracy in transaction of his numerous business operations; and more than all, he was an unpretending, highly enlightened, sincere Christian in communion of the Presbyterian Church. He left a widow, formerly Martha P. Haskins, but no children."

Mrs. Wurts was a woman of fine presence, with a courtly bearing, proud in spirit, but magnanimous and tactful. For many years she lived at the northeast corner of Fifth Avenue and Eleventh Street, New York City, where, at her social entertainments were gathered the prominent people of the day. Upon the death of her husband, she closed her New York house forever, and took up her residence in Paris, France, where she continued to reign in her social world. There she brought up her niece, Gertrude Dupuy, from girlhood until her marriage to the Honorable Henry S. Sanford, afterwards United States Minister to Belgium. Being the daughter of the Reverend Thomas Haskins, she inherited much of his religious feeling, which is shown in the following poem, written by her in 1868, a few years before her death and while she was residing in Geneva, Switzerland, the poem being found among the papers of her nephew, Charles Meredith DuPuy, to whom she had sent it:

    "Jesu, guide our way  
    To eternal day:  
So shall we, no more delaying,  
Follow Thee, Thy voice obeying:  
    Lead us by Thy hand  
    To our Father's land.

    "When we danger meet,  
Steadfast guide our feet;  
Lord, preserve us uncomplaining  
Mid the darkness 'round us reigning.  
    Through adversity  
    Lies our way to Thee."





by the managers and the necessity of his resigning was a source of deep regret. Mr. Wurts went abroad with his wife in 1859, hoping, through travel and residence abroad, that he might regain his former good health. His hopes in this respect, however, were disappointed. His health had gradually been declining until the melancholy fact which we record terminated his mortal life. Mr. Wurts possessed high intellectual attainments, was of great fidelity to every task committed to him; was of untiring industry, of unusual thoroughness and accuracy in transaction of his numerous business operations; and more than all, he was an unpretending, highly enlightened, sincere Christian in communion of the Presbyterian Church. He left a widow, formerly Martha P. Haskins, but no children."

Mrs. Wurts was a woman of fine presence, with a courtly bearing, proud in spirit, but magnanimous and tactful. For many years she lived at the northeast corner of Fifth Avenue and Eleventh Street, New York City, where, at her social entertainments were gathered the prominent people of the day. Upon the death of her husband, she closed her New York house forever, and took up her residence in Paris, France, where she continued to reign in her social world. There she brought up her niece, Gertrude Dupuy, from girlhood until her marriage to the Honorable Henry S. Sanford, afterwards United States Minister to Belgium. Being the daughter of the Reverend Thomas Haskins, she inherited much of his religious feeling, which is shown in the following poem, written by her in 1868, a few years before her death and while she was residing in Geneva, Switzerland, the poem being found among the papers of her nephew, Charles Meredith DuPuy, to whom she had sent it:

"Jesu, guide our way  
To eternal day:  
So shall we, no more delaying,  
Follow Thee, Thy voice obeying:  
Lead us by Thy hand  
To our Father's land.

"When we danger meet,  
Steadfast guide our feet;  
Lord, preserve us uncomplaining  
Mid the darkness 'round us reigning.  
Through adversity  
Lies our way to Thee."





---

## THE RICHARDS FAMILY

---



HE surname of Richards is of Welsh origin, and from that nationality, it may be asserted, that most of those who bear it in this country are descended. It was at first a Christian name merely, from which the "s" was omitted, the latter being added when it came to be used as a patronymic.

Among the colonists who came to Pennsylvania at the invitation of William Penn, at the date of the foundation of the Province in 1682, or within a few years subsequently, were a number of Welsh, to whom the Proprietor granted a tract, or barony, as it was termed, of forty thousand acres of land west of the Schuylkill.

The early records of Philadelphia and Chester counties contain the names of several Richards, who located within their limits—all undoubtedly of Welsh or, more immediately, English origin. Joseph Richards was a member for the county of Chester of the first Assembly convened by Penn in 1682. Solomon Richards was also a "first purchaser," and drew for city lots in Philadelphia in 1682. One Richard ap Richard was a land-owner in Whiteland Township, Chester County, in 1710. Others of the earliest of the name in the records of that county were Nathaniel, who was a land-owner in 1692, and died there in 1700; Gwenlyon, of Haverford, who died in 1697; Rowland, of Merion, who purchased land in Tredyffrin, in 1708, and Thomas, of Tredyffrin, who died in 1739. The ancient records of Philadelphia mention, among others, Philip and John Richards, whose wills were probated respectively in 1698 and 1711, and both of whom were residents of the city.

I. OWEN RICHARDS came to Pennsylvania from Merionethshire, a county of Wales. According to tradition, he sailed from the port of Chester, England, and landed at Philadelphia, accompanied by his wife, three sons, James, William, and John, and a daughter, Elizabeth. The exact date of his arrival is not known. It was before the year 1718, but probably not earlier than 1710. There is some reason to think that he may have resided for a time in Tredyffrin, Whiteland, or some other Welsh portion of Chester County, and some of the earliest of his name already mentioned may have

been, and probably were, his kindred. The first positive trace of him is by his purchase, December 22, 1718, of three hundred acres of land in Amity Township, then Philadelphia, now Berks County, from one Mouns Justice, at that time a resident of the Northern Liberties, Philadelphia. The land lies close to the present village of Weaverstown, about three miles from the Schuylkill, a small tributary of the Monocacy Creek running through it.

In 1726 Owen Richards, with one David Harry, bought two hundred and fifty acres of land in Oley Township, the land being located in the southeastern corner of the township, on the Manatawny Creek, about half a mile from a well-known tavern called the "Yellow House." In 1735 they resold the tract to John Ellis, of Springfield Township, Chester County.

Owen Richards doubtless resided in Amity Township, on the plantation purchased from Justice, from 1718 until his death, the date of which is uncertain, though records show that it did not occur previous to 1734. In 1729 he sold one-half of the tract to his eldest son James, in consideration of £7, and "natural love and affection." The remaining portion, which he probably occupied, likely passed to his heirs, as no conveyance of it by him is to be found of record. When and where his first wife died is unknown. From the records of Christ Church, Philadelphia, it is learned that he married as second wife, in 1727, Elizabeth Baker, who survived him, and died in 1753, without issue, aged about eighty years. She was buried, as was probably her husband, in the ground of the Episcopal Church, at Douglassville, on the Schuylkill, in Amity Township, anciently a Swedish Church known as "St. Gabriel's at Morlatton."

The children of Owen Richards of whom any trace or tradition remains, appear to have been—

- i. JAMES RICHARDS, of whom no information is obtainable beyond the record of his purchase from his father of the one hundred and fifty acres in Amity in 1729, and the sale by him of the same tract in 1741 to Peter Weaver. He probably left no descendants.
- ii. WILLIAM RICHARDS; died in 1752; married Elizabeth ———.
- iii. JOHN RICHARDS, who seems to have resided in Amity Township, or vicinity, for some years, but is said to have eventually removed to Virginia, where some of his descendants remain at the present day. "Richards Ford," on the Rappahannock, takes its name, it is said, from him, and from his posterity proceeded a family of the name who settled in Kentucky. He had wife Sarah and at least three children, Edward and Susanna and a child (name not known) who died in 1736.
- iv. ELIZABETH RICHARDS, who is supposed to have died in infancy.

2. WILLIAM RICHARDS, son of Owen Richards, was no doubt born in Wales, and had probably arrived at manhood at about the date of his father's emigration. In 1735 he purchased one hundred and fifty acres of land in Amity Township, adjoining the land purchased by his brother James

ER DUNKLIN  
ANNA

1736 1764  
MARGARET WOOD 172 - 1850  
WILLIAM 1738 - 1823  
MARY PATRICK 1745 - 1794

ATHER  
TTERSON  
MARY 15 - 1860

1810  
CHARLES 1795 - 1788  
JOHN WHITE  
ANNA MARIA 1783 - 1816  
JESSE 1782 - 1854  
SARAH HIGGINS 1788 - 1868

MARY  
ELIZABETH  
JOHN

DEN GRAY 1825 - 1883  
MARY 1823 - 1832  
RACHEL 1825  
THOS. SOUPER 1808 - 1889  
THOMAS 1818 -  
DEBORAH KIMBER 1832 - 1898  
REBECCA 1831 - 1901  
WALTER HEWESOLD -1903

JOHN BISHOP  
ANNA  
ELIZABETH  
SAMUEL FOX

1856 1840  
THOMAS 1812 - 1873  
SAMUEL 1814 - 1901  
SARAH LIPPINCOTT  
ELIZABETH 1816 - 1908  
GED BICKMELL  
ANNA MARIA 188 - 187  
COLLACKLAND WAG INTOSH  
SARAH 1821 - 1873  
JESSE 1831 - 1859

JESSE 1838 -  
WILLIAM 1860 - 187

1862  
W<sup>m</sup> MAHAN  
MARTHA 1842 -  
EMMA 1843 -  
REV. GEO. LOVE  
GEORGE 1846 -  
ANNA GRAM  
JESSE 1848 -

ELIZABETH 1861 -  
MARY 1870 -  
GEORGE 1872 - 1873  
JOHN 1874 -

been, and probably were, his kindred. The first positive trace of him is by his purchase, December 22, 1718, of three hundred acres of land in Amity Township, then Philadelphia, now Berks County, from one Mouns Justice, at that time a resident of the Northern Liberties, Philadelphia. The land lies close to the present village of Weaverstown, about three miles from the Schuylkill, a small tributary of the Monocacy Creek running through it.

In 1726 Owen Richards, with one David Harry, bought two hundred and fifty acres of land in Oley Township, the land being located in the southeastern corner of the township, on the Manatawny Creek, about half a mile from a well-known tavern called the "Yellow House." In 1735 they resold the tract to John Ellis, of Springfield Township, Chester County.

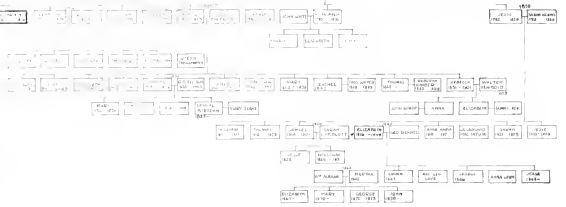
Owen Richards doubtless resided in Amity Township, on the plantation purchased from Justice, from 1718 until his death, the date of which is uncertain, though records show that it did not occur previous to 1734. In 1729 he sold one-half of the tract to his eldest son James, in consideration of £7, and "natural love and affection." The remaining portion, which he probably occupied, likely passed to his heirs, as no conveyance of it by him is to be found of record. When and where his first wife died is unknown. From the records of Christ Church, Philadelphia, it is learned that he married as second wife, in 1727, Elizabeth Baker, who survived him, and died in 1753, without issue, aged about eighty years. She was buried, as was probably her husband, in the ground of the Episcopal Church, at Douglassville, on the Schuylkill, in Amity Township, anciently a Swedish Church known as "St. Gabriel's at Morlatton."

The children of Owen Richards of whom any trace or tradition remains, appear to have been—

- i. JAMES RICHARDS, of whom no information is obtainable beyond the record of his purchase from his father of the one hundred and fifty acres in Amity in 1729, and the sale by him of the same tract in 1741 to Peter Weaver. He probably left no descendants.
- ii. WILLIAM RICHARDS; died in 1752; married Elizabeth ———.
- iii. JOHN RICHARDS, who seems to have resided in Amity Township, or vicinity, for some years, but is said to have eventually removed to Virginia, where some of his descendants remain at the present day. "Richards Ford," on the Rappahannock, takes its name, it is said, from him, and from his posterity proceeded a family of the name who settled in Kentucky. He had wife Sarah and at least three children, Edward and Susanna and a child (name not known) who died in 1736.
- iv. ELIZABETH RICHARDS, who is supposed to have died in infancy.

2. WILLIAM RICHARDS, son of Owen Richards, was no doubt born in Wales, and had probably arrived at manhood at about the date of his father's emigration. In 1735 he purchased one hundred and fifty acres of land in Amity Township, adjoining the land purchased by his brother James







---

## ON THE RICHARDS FAMILY

---

from their father, and in 1740 he sold fifty-three acres of this land, his wife Elizabeth joining in the conveyance, which was witnessed by Rowland Richards. To his occupation of farmer he at one time added the functions of constable of Amity Township. In 1738 he made a deposition containing an interesting account of his experience, as one of his Majesty's peace officers, with some violaters of the provincial laws against the obstruction of the navigation of the river Schuylkill by the erection of racks for the taking of fish, a subject of absorbing importance in the primitive days of river transportation, when grain was conveyed to Philadelphia by rafts.

William Richards died in Oley Township, Philadelphia (now Berks) County, in January, 1752. His will, dated December 26, 1751, is on file in Philadelphia, and names all his children. The inventory of his personal estate amounted to £207 7s. 10d. One of the appraisers of the estate was George Boone, an uncle of Daniel Boone, the pioneer of Kentucky. Mr. Richard's wife, Elizabeth, survived him, and was the executor of his will, which directed that all his personal property and movables, "within and without," be sold, and gave the wife the use of the proceeds for life, but adding that, "if she thinks proper to alter her condition, she shall have her thirds according to law"—a favorite mode of restriction upon widows in those days. He enjoined that his son William should "live with his mother for the space of one year, and then be put out to a trade which he likes." His daughters Ruth and Sarah were "to be to the care and discretion of their mother," each receiving £5 Pennsylvania currency, and the latter, in addition, the testator's "chest of drawers at Cornelius Dewees's." His son Owen, and his daughters Mary Ball, wife of John Ball, and Margaret, were each given five shillings, which slender provision suggests that he had already made advances to them. His son James received £10 and a mare, and the residue of his estate was given to his son William upon his coming of age and after his mother's decease.

His children were probably all by wife Elizabeth, whose maiden name, as stated, is not known. With the exception of William, the dates of their birth are not known, but they are supposed to have been born in the order named in his will, and as given below.

### Children of William Richards:

3. i. MARY RICHARDS; married John Ball.
4. ii. OWEN RICHARDS; married and had issue.
5. iii. JAMES RICHARDS; married and had issue.
  - iv. RUTH RICHARDS; married Daniel Kunsman and had issue.
6. v. WILLIAM RICHARDS, born September 12, 1738; died August 31, 1823; married (1) Mary Patrick; (2) Margaret Wood.
  - vi. MARGARET RICHARDS; married Cornelius Dewees and had issue.
  - vii. SARAH RICHARDS; married James Hastings and had issue.

3. MARY RICHARDS, daughter of William Richards and probably his eldest child, married John Ball, of Douglass Township, Berks County, Pennsylvania, where we find him recorded there as a Road Supervisor at one time. It is supposed that he came from Virginia.

John and Mary (Richards) Ball had the following children:

- i. ELIZABETH BALL, who married — Thompkins.
- ii. WILLIAM BALL.
- iii. SAMUEL BALL.
- iv. JOHN BALL, died in 1788; unmarried.
- v. JOSEPH BALL, born in 1754; died in 1821; married Sarah May.

Nothing is known of the first three children, Elizabeth, William, and Samuel.

John Ball, the fourth child, and third son, became a merchant, and was for some years a resident of the Dutch island of St. Eustatius, and a partner there of William Waddrop.<sup>1</sup> In February, 1781, this island was captured by a British force, when Ball and Waddrop removed to the Islands of St. Thomas and St. Croix, where they became subjects and Burghers to his Danish Majesty. Here they carried on their business as merchants until the end of 1781, John Ball having a two-thirds interest in the firm and Waddrop one-third. They then formed a new partnership, taking Daniel Jennings in as partner, under the firm name of Ball, Jennings & Waddrop, the interest being three-eighths part to John Ball, three-eighths to Jennings, and two-eighths to Waddrop,<sup>2</sup> and the partnership extending for two years, or until January 1, 1783.

During the period of their partnership they traded extensively with Virginia and North Carolina, in which intercourse they became owners of a number of vessels, including schooners "Hannah," "Courtney," and "Isabella," the brig "Arrow," of which William Lewis was captain, and others. During the partnership, John Ball seemed to have spent most of his time in the United States, for we find him in July, 1783, in Philadelphia, through a letter of introduction from one John Smith of Baltimore.<sup>3</sup>

In the fall of 1785 he was still in Philadelphia, and as the weather grew colder, he packed up his luggage, and in December of the same year, we find him in Richmond, Virginia. In April, 1786, he sojourned at Norfolk, Virginia, where he remained until June, and the following month went to Northampton County, Virginia, to visit Mr. Isaac Smith, who, when inviting him to make the visit, suggested that he provide himself with "bedding and some

---

<sup>1</sup> See Appendix for partnership agreement between Ball and Waddrop.

<sup>2</sup> See Appendix for articles of agreement between Ball, Waddrop, and Jennings.

<sup>3</sup> See Appendix.

---

## ON THE RICHARDS FAMILY

---

wine if you cannot do without it, for we have none here of even the most ordinary kind. I have plenty of fodder, oats, and hominy, and tolerable good stableage."

John Ball at this time was out of active business. He made his will in Northampton County, Virginia, and returning to Philadelphia in 1788, died there. He was engaged to be married to Jeannette Stith, of Northampton, Virginia, but died before marriage.

JOSEPH BALL, fifth child, and fourth son of John Ball by his wife Mary Richards, was born in Douglass Township, Berks County, Pennsylvania, in 1748; died at Philadelphia, April 24, 1821. He became a prominent figure in the social and business world in and about Philadelphia, and accumulated a large fortune. In his early days he was manager of the then extensive iron works at Batsto, New Jersey, which were then owned by Colonel John Cox, and at which shot and shell were manufactured on a large scale for the Continental service. In 1779 Mr. Ball became sole proprietor of these works, and about the year 1781 sold it to his uncle, William Richards.

During the struggle for liberty, Mr. Ball was an active and decided patriot, liberally advancing of his own means in aid of the cause. In common with many others, through extending his aid, he suffered a heavy pecuniary loss, many of his papers, still extant, showing where thousands of dollars were advanced by him to Robert Morris for the use of the patriots. After the close of the war he was largely interested in the restoration of public credit set on foot by his friend Robert Morris, the financier of the Revolution.

After disposing of his interest in the Batsto Furnace, he moved to Gloucester County, New Jersey, where he resided several years. He then decided that, as his enterprises were so extensive and the crossing of the river so uncertain and dangerous, he would seek a permanent residence in Philadelphia. Here he bought a property on lower Walnut Street, to which he removed with his family, and where he dispensed hospitality until the end of his life.

Between the years 1790 and 1810, Joseph Ball, then one of the most active men in Philadelphia, in common with many others of the wealthy class in that city, invested largely in various shipping interests. It was considered quite a stroke of good business tact to man and equip a sloop or larger vessel with provisions and crew, and capture on the high seas any unfortunate merchantman not strong enough to defend herself from these freebooters. Ball took large interests in various ships of this kind, one of which, the "Lennox," has been referred to in a recent publication.<sup>1</sup> Many of these vessels were successful in their captures, bringing large profits to those holding such

---

<sup>1</sup> Pennsylvania Magazine of History, April, 1908.

interests, while others were less fortunate, and through inexperience or ill luck suffered heavy losses, even to their total disappearance, thus proving unfortunate investments. In most of these ventures Joseph Ball was successful, and large profits were brought to his coffers.

He was also a large investor in real estate, not only in Philadelphia, but also in the more distant counties of the State, and even as far west as Ohio and Kentucky. He owned a large interest, with Samuel Richards and William T. Smith, in a farm in Delaware, the disposition of which afterwards caused his executors much litigation.

In 1794, he was elected a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania, which honor he held until his death, twenty-seven years later. In 1791 he was made a director of the Bank of the United States. He was also one of the aldermen of Philadelphia, and was elected in 1809 as the first president of the Pennsylvania Company for Insurance on Lives and Granting Annuities, and was elected a member of the House of Representatives of Pennsylvania. He was one of the original Board of the Insurance Company of America, of which he became president in 1798. In 1803 he was made first president of the Union Insurance Company. During his service in the Assembly, in 1797, he dined with President Washington, which incident is recorded in the well-known Diary of Jacob Hiltzheimer, as follows :

“On Saturday Feb. 18 1797, Joseph Ball, as a member of the Pennsylvania House of Representatives, dined with that great and good man George Washington, President of the United States who will retire from office March 4 next at which time John Adams, the present Vice-President, will take his place.”

Joseph Ball was held in high esteem by Stephen Girard, the distinguished merchant and financier, which fact is evidenced in his selection by Girard to be one of his trustees under an important deed of trust made by Girard, May 23, 1812, reference to which is made by Colonel Leach, in his History of the Girard National Bank, as follows :

“It is doubted if ever any banker conducted the banking business with rarer sagacity than did Stephen Girard. A notable instance of such sagacity occurred at the commencement of his banking career. He recognized the importance of stamping upon his bank something of the character of permanence possessed by a corporate institution, and of securing his depositors against any delay or obstruction in the withdrawal of moneys after his death, and so he selected from the community five notably prominent and trustworthy men,—David Lenox, Robert Smith, Robert Waln, Joseph Ball, and George Simpson,—to whom he executed a deed, vesting in them at his death the assets of his bank, in trust to pay depositors immediately after his death in the same manner in which they would have been paid if such event had not taken place, which deed was duly recorded . . . This deed remained in force until 9 February, 1826, when, in consequence of the death of certain of the trustees named therein, Mr. Girard executed a new deed to take the place of the old one.”



MARY BALL, DAUGHTER OF JOSEPH BALL

Born 1778      Died 1800

Afterwards first wife of Robert Frazer.

Painted by James Peale.



JOSEPH BALL

1748—1821

From the painting in the possession of **Harriet R. Robeson**, Au Sable Forks, N. Y.





---

## ON THE RICHARDS FAMILY

---

Mr. Ball was an elder of the Second Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, for many years, and at his death his remains were carried from that church and buried in its graveyard. His large estate passed to numerous collateral heirs, its distribution through trustees covering many years, not being finally closed until 1860. Stephen Colwell was the last trustee, having succeeded Samuel Richards in 1842, the latter having served as trustee from the death of Mr. Ball in 1821.

Joseph Ball married Sarah, daughter of Captain George May by his first wife, Margaret Pennington. Captain May, from whom May's Landing, New Jersey, takes its name, was an English Quaker, who was charged with selling goods to the Tory army during the Revolution. Being arrested for such offence, he promptly denied the charge and was released. After the death of May, his widow, Margaret, married, as second husband, Colonel Richard Westcott, of Egg Harbor, New Jersey, and was living at the time of the making of the will of her daughter Sarah Ball (1826), as the will indicates. Mrs. Sarah (May) Ball was born in 1757, and was buried from the Second Presbyterian Church on September 20, 1826. Mary Ball, the only child of Joseph and Sarah (May) Ball was born April 23, 1778; died on June 21, 1800; married May 3, 1798, Robert Frazer, Esq., a prominent lawyer, born in 1771; died in 1821; son of General Persifer Frazer, an officer in the Revolutionary service. Mary Ball was reared in the lap of luxury. She was the idol of her parents and a petted member of Philadelphia society at the end of the eighteenth century. A miniature of her on ivory, painted by James Peale in 1794, owned by the writer, shows her to be a young girl of great beauty.

4. OWEN RICHARDS, eldest son of William and Elizabeth Richards, was baptized September 20, 1737, and was probably then a few years old, as his brother James and sister Ruth were baptized at the same time. He was a farmer, and resided in Berks County until probably about the time of the Revolution, when he removed to the western part of Pennsylvania. The date of his death is not known. From a tabulated statement of the heirs of his nephew Joseph Ball, it is learned that Owen Richards had the following children:

Children of Owen Richards by wife whose name is unknown:

- i. WILLIAM RICHARDS.
- ii. JOHN RICHARDS.
- iii. MARY RICHARDS.
- iv. ELIZABETH RICHARDS; married ——— Barr.
- v. ELEANOR RICHARDS; married ——— Hamilton.
- vi. JANE RICHARDS; married ——— Stevens.
- vii. SARAH RICHARDS; married ——— Roberts.

5. JAMES RICHARDS, second son of William and Elizabeth Richards, was baptized September 20, 1737; died in 1804, "aged upwards of eighty years." He resided first in Amity and subsequently in Earl and Colerain townships, Berks County, but late in life disposed of his property in that county to some of his sons, and removed to the North Branch of the Susquehanna, near Danville, where he died. He served for a short period during the Revolutionary War, as sergeant in Captain Tudor's company, Fourth Pennsylvania Continental Line, enlisting May 10, 1777. He was noted for his great physical strength. He married Mary ———, whose surname is not known.

Children of James Richards, presumably by wife Mary:

- i. WILLIAM RICHARDS, born January 27, 1754; married Mary Miller, by whom he had issue, among whom were sons James and John.
- ii. FREDERICK RICHARDS.
- iii. ELIZABETH RICHARDS; married Enoch Rutter.
- iv. JAMES RICHARDS.
- v. OWEN RICHARDS.
- vi. MARY RICHARDS; married Henry Fox.
- vii. SARAH RICHARDS; married Henry Schmale.
- viii. HANNAH RICHARDS; died unmarried.
- ix. JOHN RICHARDS.

6. WILLIAM RICHARDS, Esq., third son of William Richards, was born in Pennsylvania, September 12, 1738, and was baptized at St. Gabriel's Church, February 23, 1739. At the time of his father's death he was in his fourteenth year, and, in accordance with the direction of the will of the latter that he should be taught such a trade as he preferred, he was sent to Chester County, and placed, it is believed, at Coventry Forge, on French Creek, to learn the trade of an iron-founder. Coventry Forge was built by Samuel Nutt, an Englishman of enterprise and fortune, about 1718 or 1720. At the time William Richards went there, it was under the management of John Patrick, also an Englishman, who was early associated with Nutt in that capacity. In 1764 William Richards married Mary Patrick, daughter of John Patrick<sup>1</sup> by his wife Anna, a daughter of Oliver Dunklin, of Amity Township, Berks County.<sup>2</sup>

In 1748 Patrick purchased from the heirs of his father-in-law, Dunklin, one hundred and fifty acres in Amity Township, which he disposed of in 1750 to Henry Van Reed, from Holland, the ancestor of the well-known family of that name in Berks County, in the possession of one of whose descendants

---

<sup>1</sup> Mary Patrick had a sister, Esther, born in 1747, who married Ezekiel Leonard.

<sup>2</sup> After the death of his first wife, Anna Dunklin, John Patrick married, as second wife, Abigail Hockley.



*Drawn to engr by J. Adams Gilbert*

*William Richards*

1718-1821

XXXXXX  
I DO hereby CERTIFY, That  
*William Richards of Wethersfield*  
Hath voluntarily taken and subscribed the OATH  
of Allegiance and Fidelity, as directed by an ACT  
of General Assembly of Pennsylvania, passed the 13th  
day of June, A. D. 1777. Witness my hand and  
seal, the ~~22<sup>d</sup>~~ day of *May* A. D. *1776*  
(L.S.) *J. Taylor*  
XXXXXX  
PRINTED BY JOHN DUNLAP.

OATH OF ALLEGIANCE, 1777, WILLIAM RICHARDS



Pennsylvania,

# In ASSEMBLY.

To *William Richards* Junr June 6 1775



*Resolved*  
That *William Richards* Junr be appointed one of the *Speakers* in the Family of *Riches*

WE report of special Trust and Confidence in your Patriotism, Valour, Conduct, and Fidelity DO, by their Prefers, constitute and appoint you to be *Standard, Honour, & the like*

for the Protection of this Province, against all hostile Enterprises, and for the Defence of American Liberty.

You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the Duty of a *Standard Bearer* and *Speaker* in doing and performing all Manner of Things thereunto belonging. And we do strictly charge and require all Officers and Soldiers, under your Command, to be obedient to your Orders as *their Standard Bearer*

And you are to observe and follow such Orders and Directions, from Time to Time, as you shall receive from the Assembly during their Sessions; and, in their Recess, from the present or any future Committee of Safety appointed by the Assembly of this Province, or from your superior Officers, according to the Rules and Regulations for the better Government of the Military Association in Pennsylvania, and pursuant to the Trust reposed in you. This Commission to continue in Force until revoked by the Assembly, or by the present or any succeeding Committee of Safety.

Signed by Order of the Assembly,

*John Norton* Speaker.





---

## ON THE RICHARDS FAMILY

---

the premises still remain. Mr. Patrick died in East Nantmeal Township, Chester County, in 1765. His son, Samuel Patrick, was also a forge-man, and an agreement is still in existence, bearing date 1767, in which he undertook to blow Cornwall Furnace, then in Lancaster County, for the proprietors, Peter and Curtis Grubb, at "five shillings per ton for pigs" and "forty-five shillings per ton for stoves." At a later date he was engaged at the "Forest of Dean Furnace," in Orange County, New York, where he died.

William Richards was subsequently employed at Warwick furnace, another well-known establishment, on French Creek, in the vicinity of Coventry, which was built by Samuel Nutt's widow, Anna Nutt, in 1737. About the year 1768 he went to Batsto Iron Works, New Jersey, as founder, his family continuing to reside in Pennsylvania.

In 1774 he purchased a tract of two hundred and ten acres in East Nantmeal Township, Chester County, from the heirs of his father-in-law, John Patrick, who had bought it, in 1763, from the heirs of Samuel Savage. He sold this farm to Jacob Weimands in 1775, and was subsequently, in 1778, the owner of another tract of one hundred and fifty-one acres in West Whiteland Township, afterwards known as the "Ship Tavern" property, situated on Lancaster Turnpike, near the present station of the Pennsylvania Railroad called Whiteland, and which he sold in 1802.

On June 6, 1775, he was commissioned by the Assembly of Pennsylvania, as "Standard Bearer to the Second Battalion of Associators in the County of Chester for the Protection of the Province against all hostile Enterprises and for the Defence of American Liberty," the original commission being in the possession of Samuel Bartram Richards, of Philadelphia, as is also the "oath of allegiance" which William Richards took on May 30, 1778.

An original memorandum, in the possession of L. Harry Richards, of Philadelphia, and in the handwriting of William Richards, which document was given to L. Harry Richards, in 1848, by his grandmother, the widow or the second wife of William Richards, bears this heading: "Articles sent Wm. Richards, when he went to Camp, Aug. 13, 1776," followed by the list of articles here given verbatim:

"1 bedquilt, 1 blanket, 1 pillow, 1 pare Sheets an Pillow cased, 2 knives and forks, 3 spoons, 1 tea-pot, 1 bole, 1 tin-sugar-dish, 1 dish, 2 plates, 2 cups and sasers, 1 tin-cup, 1 table cloth, 3 towels, peaper Case and Box and Clothes Brush, 2 cote, 2 jackets, 4 pairs briches, 5 stokes, 5 pare thred stokin, 1 pare ditto worsted, 1 ditto yarn, 1 pare gaiters, 1 doble Morning gound, 1 small trunk, 1 vial camphire in the till Rags, peper all spice, 4 poket handkerchies, 1 nite cap, 1 Bible, 1 brisket beef, 1 box shaved ditto, 1 ganion, 1 box wafers, pen, ink, sage, balm, sacepan, 1 gridiorn, 1 pewter bason."

The belief is that Mr. Richards was at this time an "emergency man" with the army at Valley Forge.

In 1773 Batsto Furnace was conveyed to Colonel John Cox, and from him to Joseph Ball, and, in January, 1781, William Richards accepted the position of resident manager tendered him by Colonel Cox and Mr. Charles Petit, succeeding his nephew, Joseph Ball.<sup>1</sup> Richards afterwards acquired an interest in this large and then celebrated manufacturing establishment, and about the year 1784 became sole owner. He rebuilt the works, originally built in 1762 by Charles Read, who, by an Act of the Legislature on June 20, 1765, was enabled to dam Batsto Creek, and made extensive improvements and additions, his operations expanding from time to time with his increased prosperity. His domain extended over many thousand acres, and he acquired what was then regarded as a princely fortune.

He was a man of unbounded enterprise and untiring energy, of great firmness of character and tenacity of purpose. These qualities well fitted him to be a leader rather than a follower of men. A large community gradually grew up around him, in the midst of which he lived in a style suited to his wealth, commanding the respect and confidence of his dependants, who in turn prospered under his judicious supervision. In person he was six feet four inches in height, of gigantic mould and great physical strength, his robust frame being a fitting tenement for his vigorous and active mind. A miniature profile-engraving of him by St. Memin,<sup>2</sup> taken in advanced life, from a crayon-drawing by the same artist, now in the possession of the writer, portrays him as of calm and reflective feature, equally indicative of force of character and benignity of disposition. Surmounting his long thick hair is a flat circular comb, such as the then prevailing fashion warranted as a masculine ornament.

In 1809 Mr. Richards relinquished the iron works at Batsto to his son, Jesse Richards, and removed to Mount Holly, Burlington County, where he

---

<sup>1</sup> See "A Sketch of the Descendants of Owen Richards," by Louis Richards, in *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, vi, 69.

<sup>2</sup> During the closing years of the eighteenth century, St. Memin, a profile painter, (in black and white) and engraver, found employment in Philadelphia. He was born in 1770, and it was not until June 23, 1852, that his labors were brought to a close. His manner was to make a life-size drawing boldly in crayon, tracing the general outlines by means of an instrument called a physiognotrace. From this he made a careful reduction to two inches in diameter by using a pantograph. If this was not wanted, he engraved the likeness (always in profile) on a copper-plate of the same size. For the original drawing, the engraved plate with twelve impressions, and a box in which to enclose them, his charge was \$33.00. He kept copies of all his works, numbering 818. After his death these copies passed through several hands, and were finally published in a volume entitled "The Memin Collection of Portraits of Distinguished Americans living between 1793 and 1814, with a Memoir of Ph. Guinard and Biographical Notices." (New York, 1862.) This was published by Charles Balthazer. A new work is now in course of publication, by Dr. William J. Campbell, of Philadelphia.





RICHARDS



BATSTO N. J., BUILT BY WILLIAM RICHARDS





*Samuel Richards*

1769-1842



---

## ON THE RICHARDS FAMILY

---

became a land-owner, and, though past threescore years and ten, thoroughly identified himself with the growth and development of that place. In this new home, surrounded by his numerous family, he died, August 31, 1823, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and his remains rest in St. Andrews Cemetery, belonging to that denomination, near Mount Holly, beside those of his second wife, who survived him until December 21, 1850. The spot is marked by a plain high marble tomb, inscribed with the dates of his death and age.

His first wife, Mary Patrick, by whom he had eleven children,—seven sons and four daughters,—died November 24, 1794. In 1796 he married his second wife, Margaret Wood, born in 1772, a daughter of Isaac Wood, of Moorestown, Burlington County, New Jersey. Eight children—seven sons and one daughter—were the result of this Union.

The children of William and Mary (Patrick) Richards were:

- i. ABIGAIL RICHARDS, born June 1, 1765; died 14 May, 1794.
- ii. JOHN RICHARDS, born June 1, 1767; died November 3, 1793.
8. iii. SAMUEL RICHARDS, born at Valley Forge, March 8, 1769; died January 4, 1842; married (1) Mrs. Mary Morgan *née* Smith; (2) Mrs. Anna Maria Wither-  
spoon, *née* Martin.
9. iv. ELIZABETH RICHARDS, born August 21, 1771; died September 23, 1857; married  
Reverend Thomas Haskins. [See Haskins Lineage.]
10. v. REBECCA RICHARDS, born August 7, 1773; died May 10, 1809; married Hon-  
orable John Sevier.
- vi. WILLIAM RICHARDS, born July 1, 1775; died December 21, 1796.
- vii. JOSEPH BALL RICHARDS, born October 6, 1777; died March 26, 1797.
11. viii. THOMAS RICHARDS, born February 10, 1780; died October 16, 1860; married  
Anna Bartram.
12. ix. JESSE RICHARDS, born December 2, 1782; died 8 June, 1854; married Sarah  
Ennals Haskins.
- x. CHARLES RICHARDS, born August 9, 1785; died May 11, 1788.
- xi. ANNA MARIA RICHARDS, born February 8, 1789; died May 2, 1816; married  
John White, of Delaware, and had three children, viz., Mary R. White,  
Elizabeth W. White, and John R. White.<sup>1</sup>

The children of William and Margaret (Wood) Richards were:

13. xii. BENJAMIN WOOD RICHARDS, born November 11, 1797; died 12 July, 1851; mar-  
ried Sarah Ann Lippincott in 1821.
- xiii. CHARLES HENRY RICHARDS, born April 9, 1799; died in April, 1802.
- xiv. GEORGE WASHINGTON RICHARDS, born May 5, 1801; died in June, 1802.

---

<sup>1</sup> JOHN R. WHITE, son of John and Anna Maria (Richards) White, was born March 20, 1815, and died at Philadelphia, March 1, 1874. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1832; became one of the foremost members in the coal trade of Philadelphia; was prominently identified with the development of the Schuylkill coal region, and in the mining and shipping of coal; was president of the Mount Carbon Railroad Company and the Delaware Coal Company; for many years a director of the Girard Bank, and a contributor to the Pennsylvania Hospital. At his decease the leading men in the wholesale coal trade assembled and adopted resolutions expressing the loss of the trade and the community in the death of so worthy a citizen.

- xv. AUGUSTUS HENRY RICHARDS, born May 5, 1803; died in 1839; married in 1829, Rebecca, daughter of Honorable John McLean, of Ohio; was a member of the Philadelphia Bar; had two children.
- xvi. WILLIAM RICHARDS, born January 16, 1805; died April 19, 1864; married in 1831, Constantia Maria Lamand. He inherited in a striking degree the physical constitution of his father. He was of remarkably large and massive build and possessed the strength of a giant.
- xvii. GEORGE WASHINGTON RICHARDS, born May 3, 1807; died April 22, 1874; married in 1829, Mary Louisa, daughter of Louis Le Guen, and had eight children. He was a merchant of Philadelphia, and subsequently engaged extensively in cotton manufacture, and was active in the directory of prominent railroads in Pennsylvania and New Jersey, and for many years of the Franklin Fire Insurance Company of Philadelphia.
- xviii. JOSEPH BALL RICHARDS, born November 9, 1811; died January 30, 1812.
- xix. MARY WOOD RICHARDS, born March 6, 1815; died September 19, 1860.

8. SAMUEL RICHARDS, second son and third child of William Richards by his wife Mary Patrick, was born at Valley Forge, Pennsylvania, May 8, 1769, and died January 4, 1842. He was for many years an extensive iron manufacturer in New Jersey and a prominent and esteemed merchant and resident of Philadelphia. He married (1), November 18, 1797, Mary Morgan, widow of John Morgan, son of General Jacob Morgan, and daughter of William T. Smith, an eminent and much respected merchant of Philadelphia, who was born in 1734, and died February 23, 1812, aged 78 years. She was born March 10, 1770, and died in 1820. He married (2), October 8, 1822, Anna Maria, widow of Thomas Witherspoon and daughter of Burling Martin, of New York. She was born in 1783 and died in 1855.

Children by his first wife, Mrs. Mary (Smith) Morgan:

- i. THOMAS S. RICHARDS, born 1803; died in 1837; married in 1825, Harriet Nichols, daughter of General Francis Nichols, a distinguished Pennsylvania officer in the Revolution. She was born in 1804 and died in 1832, leaving four children, Mary, married to Thomas Jeter; Samuel, born 1826; died 1852; Henry, born 1829; died 1856; and Susan, who married William L. Dungleson, of Bethlehem, Pa.
- ii. SARAH BALL RICHARDS, born 1805, died in 1888; married in 1836 Stephen Colwell, a prominent member of the Philadelphia Bar, and merchant; one of the organizers of the Philadelphia & Atlantic City Railroad, and largely interested in the development of New Jersey. Their country place was "The Manor" Weymouth, N. J., ~~originally the home of Samuel Richards~~. They left three children, S. Richards, born 1839, died 1873, unmarried; Edward, born 1841, died 1864, and Charles, born 1844, died 1901, married in 1869 Laura Ritz, D. C., 1869.
- iii. ELIZABETH RICHARDS, born 1810; died 1848; married in 1844, W. Dwight Bell, and left one child, Mary, born 1844, died 1865, ~~mar. 1844~~.

Children by his second wife, Anna Maria (Martin) Witherspoon:

- i. MARIA RICHARDS, born 1826, died 1899; married in 1849, William Fleming.
- ii. WILLIAM RICHARDS, born 1828, died 1863; unmarried.



WILLIAM T SMITH  
Born 1734      Died 1812  
Father-in-law of Samuel Richards



HOME OF SAMUEL RICHARDS, "THE MANOR," WEYMOUTH, N. J.







MR. AND MRS. JESSE RICHARDS  
Batsto, N. J.





JESSE RICHARDS  
1782-1854



---

## ON THE RICHARDS FAMILY

---

10. REBECCA RICHARDS, third daughter and fifth child of William Richards by his wife Mary Patrick, was born August 7, 1773; died May 10, 1809; married in 1794, John Sevier, of Tennessee, by whom she had seven children, to wit: William Sevier, James Sevier, Samuel Sevier, Thomas R. Sevier, and Elizabeth Sevier, who married Joseph Throckmorton.

11. THOMAS RICHARDS, fifth son and eighth child of William Richards by his wife Mary Patrick, was born at Batsto, Burlington County, New Jersey, February 10, 1780, and died at Philadelphia, October 18 1860. He was a merchant in the latter city. He married October 18, 1810, Ann Bartram, born March 15, 1787; died in August, 1865; daughter of Moses Bartram by his wife Elizabeth Budd, and grand-daughter of John Bartram, the celebrated botanist, who resided on his estate in West Philadelphia known as "Bartram's Gardens."

Children of Thomas and Anna (Bartram) Richards:

- i. WILLIAM BARTRAM RICHARDS, born September 18, 1811; died in April, 1875.
- ii. JOHN M. RICHARDS, born February 25, 1813; died April 29, 1849.
- iii. ELIZABETH BARTRAM RICHARDS, born November 28, 1814; died February 8, 1865.
- iv. MARY RICHARDS, born August 10, 1816; died May 2, 1818.
14. v. SAMUEL RICHARDS, born August 15, 1818; died February 21, 1895; married Elizabeth M. Ellison, who died July 19, 1903.
- vi. ANNA BARTRAM RICHARDS, born December 23, 1820; died July 7, 1906; married Benjamin J. Crew, who died November 5, 1885.
- vii. MARY RICHARDS, born May 20, 1823; died August 21, 1832.
- viii. RACHEL BARTRAM RICHARDS, born November 23, 1825; married Reverend Thomas Erskine Souper, who is deceased.
- ix. THOMAS RICHARDS, born April 29, 1828; married Deborah M. Kimber, who died January 9, 1898.
- x. REBECCA SAY RICHARDS, born August 8, 1831; died March 24, 1901; married Walter Newbold, who died August 26, 1905.

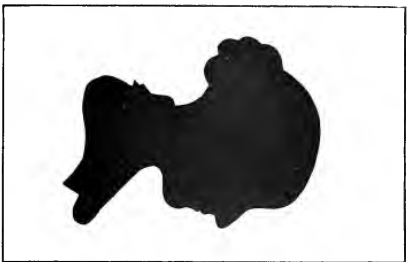
12. JESSE RICHARDS, sixth son and ninth child of William Richards by his wife Mary Patrick, was born December 2, 1782, and died June 8, 1854. He carried on for many years Batsto Iron-works. When bog iron-ore became scarce and difficult to obtain, he established a large glass-works at Batsto. He lived in affluent circumstances, and at his death his estate comprised a tract of over 40,000 acres of land in and about Batsto. He married at Philadelphia, September 20, 1810, Sarah Ennalls, daughter of Reverend Thomas Haskins by his first wife, Martha Potts, daughter of Thomas Potts by his wife Ann Nutt. (See HASKINS FAMILY.) Mrs. Richards survived her husband, and resided at Batsto, where she exercised great hospitality for many years. She was a devoted member of the Methodist Church, and often related amusing anecdotes of the early preachers of that denomination who visited her, remembering well Bishop Asbury.

Children of Jesse and Sarah Ennalls (Haskins) Richards:

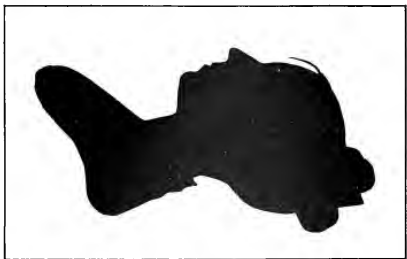
- i. THOMAS HASKINS RICHARDS, born December 12, 1812; died January 28, 1873; unmarried. He was a graduate of Princeton University, and served as a member of the Legislature of New Jersey.
- ii. SAMUEL PATRICK RICHARDS, born October 19, 1814; died in December, 1901, leaving a son, Jesse, by his wife Sarah Lippincott.
- iii. ELIZABETH RICHARDS, born in 1816; married Honorable George Bicknell, who died in 1891. She died July 1, 1909, aged 93 years, at the home of her widowed daughter, Mrs. Martha Mahon, at Washington, D. C.
- iv. ANNA MARIA RICHARDS, born in 1819; married Major Lachlan McIntosh, of Georgia, an officer in the Confederate Army, and died without issue.
- v. SARAH RICHARDS, born October 14, 1821; died April 27, 1873, unmarried; was blind for a number of years prior to her death.
- vi. JESSE RICHARDS, born August 3, 1832; died unmarried, June 23, 1889.

13. HONORABLE BENJAMIN WOOD RICHARDS, twelfth child of William Richards, and the eldest by his second wife, Margaretta Wood, was born at Batsto, New Jersey, November 12, 1797, and died at No. 1603 Walnut Street, Philadelphia, 12 July, 1851. He graduated from Princeton in 1815, and in 1819 established himself in mercantile business in Philadelphia. Becoming interested in municipal affairs, he was elected a member of City Councils, and in 1827 was elected a member of the Legislature of Pennsylvania. He was an active promoter of the common school system, and was one of the original members of the City Board of Controllers. Under an Act of 1829 he was appointed one of the Canal Commissioners, and in April of that year was chosen Mayor of Philadelphia, to fill the unexpired term of George Mifflin Dallas, who had resigned. The office was at that time elective by the City Councils, and the period of service one year. He was again elected in 1830 and re-elected in 1831, serving until October, 1832. President Jackson appointed him a director of the United States Bank and a director of the United States Mint, which positions he resigned upon being chosen Mayor.

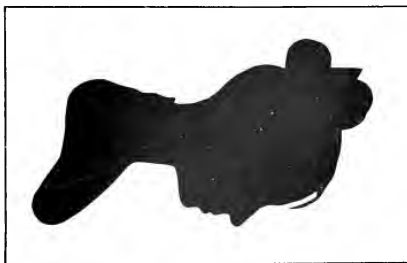
Mr. Richards's public spirit led him to take an active part in the organization and promotion of a number of the leading benevolent and educational institutions of the city. He was a founder of the Blind Asylum, an early manager of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, a member of the Philosophical Society, a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania, and a director of Girard College, and, upon the death of Stephen Girard, he was prominently identified with the organization of the Girard Bank. He was active in furthering the organization of Laurel Hill Cemetery Company, and was the founder of the Girard Life Insurance, Annuity and Trust Company,—now the Girard Trust Company, housed at Broad and Chestnut Streets in what is probably the handsomest bank building in America,—and became its first president, serving



SARAH RICHARDS  
1821-1873



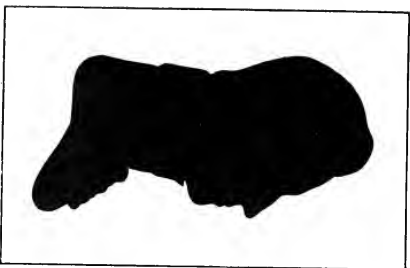
MARTHA P. (HASKINS) WURTS  
1805-1871



SARAH BALL (RICHARDS) COLWELL  
1805-1888



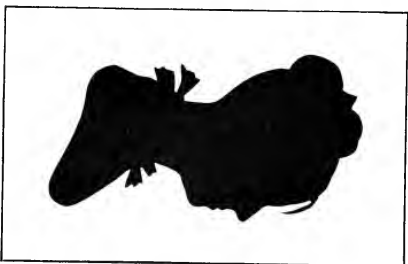




L. G. RICHARDS



SAMUEL P. RICHARDS  
1814-1901



HARRIET (RICHARDS) NICHOLS  
1804-1832



---

## ON THE RICHARDS FAMILY

---

as such until his death. Of him a writer has said: "The qualities which prominently entered into the elements of his character were great benevolence of heart, profound convictions of right and justice, and unflinching moral courage. These, combined with a strong intellectual force and a disposition to employ his talents and energies for the good of his fellows at large, constituted what may be truthfully termed a highly successful life, the impress of which has been deeply engraven upon the institutions of his adopted city."

He married, 10 January, 1821, Sarah Ann Lippincott, who survived him, and died at Philadelphia, March 19, 1862, aged sixty-three years. She was a daughter of Joshua Lippincott by his wife Sarah Wetherell.

Children of Honorable Benjamin Wood and Sarah Ann (Lippincott) Richards:

- i. SARAH LIPPINCOTT RICHARDS, born September 7, 1823; died April 5, 1894; married James Constable, of New York, leaving three children, Stevenson, Howard, and Anna.
- ii. SELINA MARGARETTA RICHARDS, born December 21, 1824; died in 1892; married James Ricketts Lawrence, of New York City, and left two sons.
- iii. LOUISA LEAMY RICHARDS, born June 18, 1826.
- iv. AUGUSTUS HENRY RICHARDS, born April 14, 1829; died March 25, 1880; married (1) Mary Canby; (2) Mrs. Jane Hicks Sharpless. Had issue by both marriages. His daughter, Louise L. (by first wife), married William Bradford, and his daughter, Mary Lippincott (by second wife) married Dr. J. Gurney Taylor, of Overbrook, Pennsylvania.
- v. BENJAMIN WOOD RICHARDS, born August 9, 1831; died December 16, 1908, unmarried.
- vi. HOWARD RICHARDS, born October 31, 1837; married 27 April, 1870, Harriet Mayo, and has issue: Adeline Mayo, born December 4, 1871; Sarah Lippincott, born January 30, 1875; Howard, born June 27, 1877; and Edward Carrington, born September 23, 1886.
- vii. CHARLES EVERETT RICHARDS, born March 7, 1841.

14. SAMUEL RICHARDS, third son and fifth child of Thomas Richards by his wife Anna Bartram, was born in Philadelphia, August 15, 1818, and died there, February 21, 1895. He was proprietor for many years of the Jackson Glass Works, and an active merchant in Philadelphia until more important and more public duties called him into another sphere of action in 1852,—the building of a railroad from Camden to what is now Atlantic City, New Jersey, and the founding of the latter place as a summer resort. The railroad named was incorporated in 1852 as the Camden and Atlantic Railroad Company. Mr. Richards was active in promoting its incorporation, and was one of the master spirits in the construction of the road, serving from the outstart and for many years afterwards as a member of the executive committee of the company, and for some years as its acting president or its president.

It was also largely through his influence and advocacy that the Camden and Atlantic Land Company was formed and chartered in 1853, a period of sixteen months before the opening of the railroad, of which company he became President, continuing as such until his death.

Upon the death of Mr. Richards, Richard B. Osborne, Esq., the civil engineer under whose direction the Camden and Atlantic Railroad was built, contributed to the *Public Inquirer* a memoir of Mr. Richards, in which he wrote "that it was his privilege, from years of official association and from intimate and valued acquaintance with the subject of this memoir, extending over a period of forty-three years, to personally make some record of the important railroad work undertaken by him in conjunction with a few other well-known citizens of New Jersey, the results of which have opened wider fields of commerce to his native city, have made Philadelphia the emporium of travel from all States of the Union, 'en route to the open sea,' and have revolutionized all Southern Jersey, converting her unprofitable lands into sites of thriving towns and gardens of fruits and flowers. It is most proper and legitimate to connect Samuel Richards prominently with these results, because while others were talking about the future project he resolutely acted as the primal mover for the actual construction of the original pioneer line from Philadelphia to the wide Atlantic ocean."

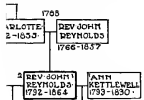
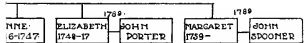
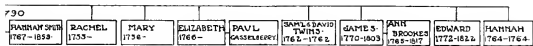
Mr. Richards was also active in promoting the building of a second railroad to Atlantic City,—the Philadelphia and Atlantic,—now in the hands of the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad Company, and in 1888, "with a matured judgment, ever active in the progress of needed improvements," he undertook as president of the Camden and Atlantic Company to extend Atlantic City by the southern addition of "Ventnor," and in 1890 he constructed at Ventnor the most southern hotel of Atlantic City.

He married, November 29, 1849, Elizabeth M. Ellison, daughter of the late John B. Ellison, a prominent merchant of Philadelphia. Mrs. Richards died July 19, 1903.

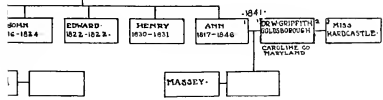
Children of Samuel and Elizabeth M. (Ellison) Richards:

- i. MARY RICHARDS, born November 5, 1850; died August 25, 1851.
- ii. THOMAS J. RICHARDS, born April 24, 1853; married Lydie E. S. Wing.
- iii. SAMUEL BARTRAM RICHARDS, born July 2, 1855; married Mary Dorrance Evans.

INCID  
LOR



RICH'D.  
JESS  
41-1906  
BRIDGE  
10LAND



MASSEY

It was also largely through his influence and advocacy that the Camden and Atlantic Land Company was formed and chartered in 1853, a period of sixteen months before the opening of the railroad, of which company he became President, continuing as such until his death.

Upon the death of Mr. Richards, Richard B. Osborne, Esq., the civil engineer under whose direction the Camden and Atlantic Railroad was built, contributed to the *Public Inquirer* a memoir of Mr. Richards, in which he wrote "that it was his privilege, from years of official association and from intimate and valued acquaintance with the subject of this memoir, extending over a period of forty-three years, to personally make some record of the important railroad work undertaken by him in conjunction with a few other well-known citizens of New Jersey, the results of which have opened wider fields of commerce to his native city, have made Philadelphia the emporium of travel from all States of the Union, 'en route to the open sea,' and have revolutionized all Southern Jersey, converting her unprofitable lands into sites of thriving towns and gardens of fruits and flowers. It is most proper and legitimate to connect Samuel Richards prominently with these results, because while others were talking about the future project he resolutely acted as the primal mover for the actual construction of the original pioneer line from Philadelphia to the wide Atlantic ocean."

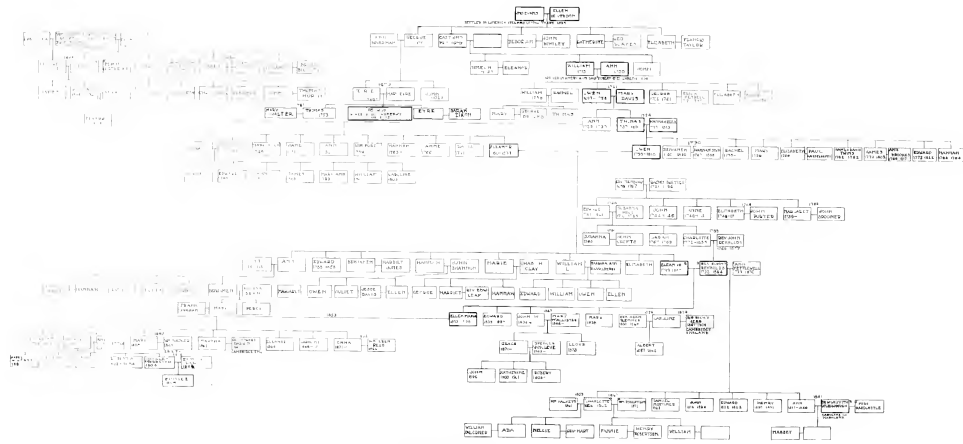
Mr. Richards was also active in promoting the building of a second railroad to Atlantic City,—the Philadelphia and Atlantic,—now in the hands of the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad Company, and in 1888, "with a matured judgment, ever active in the progress of needed improvements," he undertook as president of the Camden and Atlantic Company to extend Atlantic City by the southern addition of "Ventnor," and in 1890 he constructed at Ventnor the most southern hotel of Atlantic City.

He married, November 29, 1849, Elizabeth M. Ellison, daughter of the late John B. Ellison, a prominent merchant of Philadelphia. Mrs. Richards died July 19, 1903.

Children of Samuel and Elizabeth M. (Ellison) Richards:

- i. MARY RICHARDS, born November 5, 1850; died August 25, 1851.
- ii. THOMAS J. RICHARDS, born April 24, 1853; married Lydie E. S. Wing.
- iii. SAMUEL BARTRAM RICHARDS, born July 2, 1855; married Mary Dorrance Evans.

NOEL DENTON FROM  
ELYSIAN (1850S) BRANCH OF EYVINS







---

## THE EVANS FAMILY

---



HE family of Evans, from whom the writer derives his lineage, deduces its descent from the renowned Elystan Glodrydd, Prince of Fferlys, founder of the fourth royal tribe of Wales, and was originally seated in Carmarthenshire, whence a branch removed, in the reign of James I, to Ireland,—viz., Robert Evans, the ancestor of Evans of Baymount, County Dublin, and his brother, John Evans.<sup>1</sup>

1. JOHN EVANS, above named, was living in Limerick in 1628, and is the ancestor of Evans of Ash Hill Towers, County Limerick, Ireland, and Limerick, County of Montgomery, Pennsylvania. He married Ellen De Verdon, and had the following issue: <sup>2</sup>

2. i. GEORGE EVANS; married Ann Bowerman.
3. ii. JOHN EVANS; married and had issue.
- iii. DEBORAH EVANS; married John Bentley, Esq.
- iv. CATHARINE EVANS; married George Voakes.
- v. ELIZABETH EVANS; married Francis Taylor, of Askeaton.

2. GEORGE EVANS, son of John Evans by his wife Ellen De Verdon, was born in Ireland, and died there in 1707, at an advanced age, having served as High Sheriff of County Limerick in 1672, and as a member of Parliament from Askeaton. He left issue a younger son, John Evans, who became a commander in the Royal Navy, and died without issue in 1723. Another son, George Evans, Jr., married Mary, a daughter of John Eyre, of Eyre's Court, and was very active in promoting the Revolution of 1688. After the reduction of the kingdom by King William, he was returned to Parliament and called to the Privy Council. He died in May, 1720, and his body was embalmed and lay in state until June 16, when it was interred. His son, George Evans, was created Lord Carbery.

---

<sup>1</sup> Lodge's "Genealogy of the British Peerage and Baronetage," edition of 1859.

<sup>2</sup> Burke's Landed Gentry, 4th edition, 1863, pp. 437-39.

3. COLONEL JOHN EVANS,<sup>1</sup> second son of John Evans by his wife Ellen De Verdon, became a colonel in the English Army; married and left issue:

- i. SIMEON EVANS; married Ellinor ———, and died at Fanningstown, County Limerick, about 1722, without issue.
- 4. ii. WILLIAM EVANS; married Ann ———.
- iii. JOHN EVANS; buried at Ballygrenane, Ireland.

4. WILLIAM EVANS, second son of Colonel John Evans, emigrated to America with the Welsh emigration of 1698, which is mentioned by Robert Proud<sup>2</sup> in his History of Pennsylvania and by Howard Jenkins in his Historical Collections of Gwynedd. The latter writer says: "The main company of emigrants sailed from Liverpool on the 18th of April, 1698. Their ship was the Robert and Elizabeth; its master, Ralph Williams; its owner, Robert Haydock, of Liverpool. They touched at Dublin before proceeding, and it was not until the 1st of May that they finally spread the ship's sails for the new world. Forty-five passengers died of dysentery. It was not until the 17th of July that they reached the port of Philadelphia."

A letter written by a great-great-grandson of William and Ann Evans states that they emigrated in 1698 and settled temporarily in Gwynedd. From Gwynedd they removed to Manatawney (afterwards Limerick) Township, Philadelphia (now Montgomery) County, where they purchased two tracts of land aggregating seven hundred acres. The original deed for one of these tracts is in the possession of Frank Brooke Evans, Esq., of Philadelphia, a descendant. This tract contained four hundred acres, and lies about midway between Limerick Church and Linfield station. The other tract, of three hundred acres, is in the neck of the Schuylkill, south of said station.

William Evans died before 1720, his wife, Ann, surviving, and making her will, which was proved June 18 of that year, and in which she names her children in the following order:

- 5. i. WILLIAM EVANS; married Rachel ———.
- 6. ii. OWEN EVANS; married Mary Davis.
- 7. iii. GEORGE EVANS; married Elizabeth Kendall.
- iv. ELIZABETH EVANS.
- v. DAVID EVANS; died 1786.

5. WILLIAM EVANS, eldest son of William and Ann Evans, resided in Limerick Township, and died there in 1758. He built in 1731 a house in the neck of Schuylkill, on a portion of the estate of his parents, in the gable

<sup>1</sup> See Burke's Landed Gentry, edition of 1852.

<sup>2</sup> Proud's History, i, 222.



*Evans.*



"ASH HILL TOWERS," COUNTY LIMERICK, IRELAND  
Once the residence of Eyre Evans, whose father was nephew of the first Lord Carbery.



And  
of  
Thand  
Appa  
That  
and  
man  
State  
man

Imprimis

Law's an  
four hu  
Lon Ow  
nu Torr



In the name of God, Amen. The fourth Day of April the first Year 1720 I John Covert  
of the County of Rutland in the Province of New York do hereby certify that I have  
thought fit to be done is, & being to mind the Will of my said and deceased Father it is  
appointed for all men ears to see to make and Ordain that my Last will and Testament  
it is to say I have an appointed my soul into the hands of God that have it  
and for my Body I have appointed it to the Earth to be buried in a Christian Church and burial  
place at the direction of my Executors hereafter named and abovesaid such worldly  
estate I have with it both bequeathed for the use of my said Father's and myself of the  
same and every thing

in my will and my last will I have appointed to my dear daughter Elizabeth (containing  
the same in full) the sum of one hundred and thirty pounds (£130) to be paid to her  
in full at the death of my said Father's and myself and the said Elizabeth to have the use of  
the same during her natural life and after her death the same to be paid to my said  
daughter Elizabeth's heirs and assigns forever.

And I have appointed my dear daughter Elizabeth to have the use of the said sum of  
one hundred and thirty pounds (£130) during her natural life and after her death the  
same to be paid to my said daughter Elizabeth's heirs and assigns forever.

And I have appointed my dear daughter Elizabeth to have the use of the said sum of  
one hundred and thirty pounds (£130) during her natural life and after her death the  
same to be paid to my said daughter Elizabeth's heirs and assigns forever.

And I have appointed my dear daughter Elizabeth to have the use of the said sum of  
one hundred and thirty pounds (£130) during her natural life and after her death the  
same to be paid to my said daughter Elizabeth's heirs and assigns forever.

1720 June 10







---

## ON THE EVANS FAMILY

---

of which house, still standing, is this date of erection. He had wife Rachel, whose maiden name is unknown. Their daughter, Mary, who married (1) George Brooke and (2) Thomas Evans, of Gwynedd, in a letter written by her, third month 20, 1802, and now in the possession of Frank Brooke Evans, Esq., of Philadelphia, says: "Jesse Evans staid with us over night while on way home from Nantmeal. I doubt if he belongs to our kith but think not. All I know is what father told me years ago when I was a young girl about grandfather William Evans having brothers John and Simeon and that their father was John, an officer in the army."

### Children of William and Rachel Evans:

- i. GEORGE EVANS; lived in Limerick; had issue; Daniel; Amos; Anne; William, who married Sarah Evans; Amos, who married Mary, daughter of David Evans; and Phebe, who married Septimus Wood. Phebe became a prominent Quaker preacher.
- ii. MORDECAI EVANS; married January 9, 1761, Catharine Evans, and had issue: Adna; Mary, who married Ithamer Evans; Ruth; Mordecai, who married Mary Britton; and Catharine, who married Henry Doan.
- iii. JOHN EVANS; living November 18, 1756, and is named in his father's will.
- iv. OWEN EVANS; died unmarried April 6, 1791.
- v. ELIHU EVANS; married June 15, 1763, Mary Pugh; lived and died at Nantmeal, Chester County, and had issue: Eli; Jonathan; and Rachel, who married John C. Meredith.
- vi. ANN EVANS; married Hugh Hillis, and left issue: Mary, who married George Buchanan; Ann, who married James Pugh; William, who married Rebecca Pugh; and David, who married Dinah Milhouse.
- vii. MARY EVANS, born in 1721; died July 14, 1805; married (1) George Brooke, who died in 1761 without issue. She married (2) Thomas Evans, of Gwynedd.
- viii. MARGARET EVANS; married (1) Samuel Nixon; (2) William Hix; had issue by both husbands.
- ix. NAOMI EVANS; married Jonathan Pugh, by whom she left issue.

6. OWEN EVANS, second son of William and Ann Evans, was born in 1699, and died November 28, 1754. He resided in Limerick Township, Montgomery (formerly Philadelphia) County, and was a man of large estate and distinction, filling several important public trusts. On November 22, 1738, he was commissioned one of the justices of the peace and of the courts of Philadelphia County, and was four times recommissioned, serving until his death, and was also a member of the Provincial Assembly.

In 1740, when troops were being enlisted in the colonies for service in an expedition against the Spanish West Indies, Owen Evans was one of the officers appointed by Governor Thomas for the enlistment of troops in Pennsylvania. In this connection the Governor made the following announcement in the *Philadelphia Gazette* of April 24, 1740:

"By the Governor's command.

"Notice is hereby given to all such as shall be willing to enlist in the important Expedition now on Foot for attacking and plundering the most valuable part of the Spanish West Indies, to repair to the following Gentlemen and subscribe their names till a General Rendezvous shall be ordered at Philadelphia—viz:

"In Philadelphia County: Capt. Palmer, Thomas Lawrence, Alexander Woodrop, James Hamilton, Samuel Lane at Perkiomen, Marcus Hewling at Manatawney, *Owen Evans of Limerick*. The said Gentlemen are strictly enjoined not to disclose any persons name that shall be desirous to have it concealed.

"N. B. If any Swedes, Germans, Swissers or others will engage a number of their countrymen to enlist in this glorious Expedition they will receive suitable encouragement in the companies raised by them. The King will supply the Troops raised here with Arms, Clothing and Pay and has engaged his Royal Word to send all persons back to their respective Habitations when the service shall be over, unless they shall desire to settle themselves elsewhere.

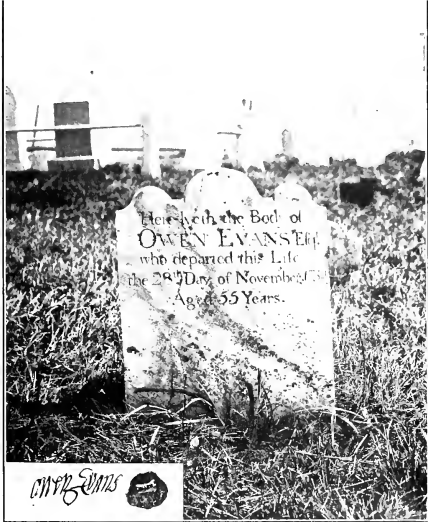
"Philadelphia, April—16—1740."

Owen Evans was an Episcopalian, and, from 1738 until his death, was a vestryman of St. James Church, at what is now Evansburg, Montgomery County. He inherited the four hundred acre tract purchased by his father, and lived in the house erected thereon about 1716, which, though somewhat modernized and added to, is still standing. In the old records of the Recorder of Deeds in Philadelphia his name is frequently met with, and a book of "Road Surveys" by Henry Pennypacker, now in the possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, shows his signature appended to several surveys. The inventory filed in his estate shows personal property amounting to £687-23-10, and the realty increased the amount to over £3000,—a large estate for his time.

He married, August 14, 1721, Mary, daughter of William and Mary Davis, the marriage being recorded in the register of Christ Church, Philadelphia, and he and his wife were buried in Limerick church-yard.

Children of Owen and Mary (Davis) Evans:

- i. WILLIAM EVANS, born in 1723; died in 1747, probably unmarried.
- ii. ANN EVANS, born June 14, 1725; married Edward Lane, born December 23, 1724, son of William and Abigail Lane, and both are buried in St. James Church-yard, at Evansburg. Issue: Mary, Jane, Abigail, Ann, Winifred, William, Eleanor (who married Owen Evans, her cousin, of whom see No. 9), Hannah, David, and Anna.
- iii. MARY EVANS, born in 1724; died February 2, 1809; married October 8, 1747, James Brooke, born October 26, 1721 (son of Jonathan Brooke and Elizabeth Rees); died June 3, 1787. James Brooke was an intimate friend of Reverend Henry Melchior Muhlenberg. Issue of James and Mary (Evans) Brooke: Owen, married Elizabeth Hammer; Mary, married James Evans, son of her great-uncle George Evans; Elizabeth, married Samuel Brooke; Benjamin, married Anna Davis; Barnabas; Jonathan, married Susanna Stetler; James, married Hannah Stetler; Hannah, married William Davis; Ann, married James Evans, son of Thomas Evans (No. 8); Ruth, married Job Pugh; and Rachel.



GRAVEYARD AT LIMERICK, PA.

Showing grave-stone of Owen Evans (1699-1753). 1754 an error.  
 Signature and seal of Owen Evans in lower left hand corner.



GRAVE OF GEORGE EVANS (brother of Owen Evans) 1738-1763  
 AND OF ELIZABETH, HIS WIFE. 1711-1782



Emynudd Third Month  
20<sup>th</sup> 1802

Dear Thebe

I received by Jonathan  
Dugh who craves forgiveness for his  
delay thy letter dated 5<sup>th</sup> Instant  
and was glad to know of thyself  
and husband being in health which  
it is a blessing among the many received  
we ought be thankfull for indeed  
many are the obligations we are  
under to that bountifull hand from  
whom all our blessings flow  
Elishas death is the last bereavem-  
ent which has afflicted us and  
leaves me the last its survivor  
My father was often wont to say  
we were not long livid for we  
came from God who at died early  
Every staid with us our night while on  
way home and brought full particulars  
of doing in Nantmeal I doubt if he  
belongs to our kith but they be not  
all I know is what father told me years  
ago when I was a young girl about  
grandfather William Evans having  
brothers John and Emver and that  
their father was John and an officer  
in the army it did not interest me  
then or now this is all from memory  
and of but little use as I have no dates  
and am old and forgetfull Come often to  
see me for since the last attack my legs  
have well nigh given out and I have  
scarce got out of the room my  
nails are nearly run through dear  
Thebe are we the promise of life be  
true to thyself and strong in faith  
and may fear attend thee

Thy loving Aunt  
Mary Evans



---

## ON THE EVANS FAMILY

---

- iv. DAVID EVANS, born January 22, 1730; married October 27, 1762, Anna Brooke, born March 3, 1745; died March 22, 1773; daughter of Matthew Brooke by his wife Sarah Rees, who was a sister of Hannah Rees, the wife of his brother, Thomas Evans. Anna Brooke was a sister of Thomas Brooke and George Brooke, the respective grandparents of Major-General John Rutter Brooke, U.S.A., and George Brooke Roberts, late President of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. David and Anna (Brooke) Evans left issue: Sarah, married James Garrett; Mary, married Amos Evans; Owen, married Rachel Brooke; Matthew; and William. Among the descendants of David Evans may be mentioned Montgomery Evans, Esq., a prominent lawyer and financier, of Norristown, Pennsylvania. David Evans died October 23, 1800.
- v. GWENIFRED EVANS; married John Umstat.
- vi. BENJAMIN EVANS; married January 10, 1754, Hannah Rees, and had issue: Rees, who married Ruth Hoven.
8. vii. THOMAS EVANS, born May 21, 1737; died March 13, 1810; married Hannah Rees.
- viii. JANE EVANS; never married.

7. GEORGE EVANS, son of William and Ann Evans, was born July 16, 1702; died March 22, 1761. He resided in Limerick Township, and succeeded his brother Owen as justice of the peace, and of the court of Common Pleas of Philadelphia County, holding the office from November 27, 1757, until his death. He was a vestryman of St. James Church many years, and church-warden in 1740. The appraisalment of his estate after his death shows him to have been a man of means, and the inventory enumerates items that in his day were considered luxuries. He married, November 9, 1736, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Mary Kendall, born June 10, 1712; died August 27, 1787, and both she and her husband were buried at Limerick Church.

Children of George and Elizabeth (Kendall) Evans:

- i. MARY EVANS, born December 11, 1737; married Enoch Evans, by whom she had issue: Benjamin; Joseph, married Susanna Brenholtz; Mary; Elizabeth; Eleazer; Ithamer, married Mary, daughter of Mordecai Evans; and Sidonia, married ——— Camblin.
- ii. GEORGE EVANS, born January 4, 1739; married Elizabeth, daughter of Roger and Ann North, and sister of Colonel Caleb North, of the Pennsylvania Line. Among their issue was Frederick Evans, born March 30, 1766, a civil and military engineer and the official surveyor of Northumberland County. He assisted in building Fort McHenry, Baltimore, and during the bombardment of September 13, 1814, was in personal charge of the fort, in which he commanded the Second U. S. Artillery, of which he was captain. In recognition of his services the City of Baltimore tendered him a reception and banquet. On April 2, 1791, he wedded his cousin, Ann North. His brother, Louis Evans, born December 18, 1778, was commissioned brigadier-general of the First Brigade, Pennsylvania militia, during the War of 1812.

- iii. ANN EVANS, born November 30, 1740; died young.
- iv. JOSEPH EVANS, born July 14, 1744; died young.
- v. HANNAH EVANS, born March 25, 1746; married Robert Shannon.
- vi. JAMES EVANS, born June 17, 1747; died October 22, 1747.
- vii. JAMES EVANS, born August 6, 1748; died January 16, 1823. He served in the Revolutionary War, and with his wife is buried in Limerick Church-yard. He married at St. Paul's Church, Philadelphia, on January 16, 1771, Mary Brooke, born September 30, 1749; died October 25, 1828, daughter of James and Mary (Evans) Brooke. Issue: Samuel, born October 12, 1771, married Hannah Garrett; James, Jr., born March 9, 1773; Elizabeth, born December 15, 1777, married Abraham Koons; Ruth, born May 22, 1783, married Samuel Missimer; Mark, born September 19, 1787, married Susanna Frick. James, Jr., the second son named, married, December 24, 1796, Charlotte Brooke, daughter of Captain John Brooke of the Sixth Battalion, Philadelphia County militia, in the Revolution, and became a prominent man in his community, serving as justice of the peace, member of the Legislature, and during the War of 1812 was lieutenant-colonel in Second Brigade, Second Division, of Pennsylvania militia. He was part owner of Hampton Furnace, the first erected in Northampton County, and he left issue, among others: Josiah Evans, a judge of Montgomery County courts from 1843 until his death in 1855, and Owen Brooke Evans, who, by wife Mary Berrell, was the father of Frank Brooke Evans, Esq., of Philadelphia.
- viii. WILLIAM EVANS, born August 3, 1750; married, April 16, 1771, Margaret, daughter of Enoch Davis, and removed to Maryland.
- ix. SAMUEL EVANS, born February 10, 1753; married Anna Maria Fox, and left issue: Elizabeth; Richard; and Samuel, who married Sarah Ann House. The father was a prominent surveyor in and about Limerick, and served in the Revolutionary War.

8. THOMAS EVANS, fourth son of Owen Evans by his wife Mary Davis, was born May 21, 1737, and died March 13, 1810. He received a liberal estate under the will of his father, and was a man of prominence in his community. On November 25, 1754, he married Hannah Rees, the marriage presumably taking place at Christ Church, Philadelphia, where it is recorded. She was a daughter of Thomas and Mary Rees, and was born October 23, 1727, and died April 25, 1813, surviving her husband but a few years. Both were buried in Limerick Church grounds.

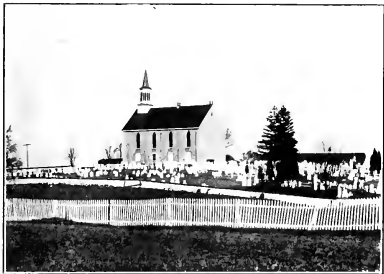
Children of Thomas and Hannah (Rees) Evans:

- 9. i. OWEN EVANS, born July 1, 1758; died June 23, 1812; married Eleanor Lane.
- ii. BENJAMIN EVANS, born October 12, 1760; died July 10, 1830; married about 1790, in North Carolina, Hannah, daughter of David and Hannah Smith; born July 3, 1767; died September 19, 1853, and both are buried in Friends Ground at Waynesville, Ohio, to which point he had removed from South Carolina. He was a man of wealth, and Judge O'Neill's "Annals of Newberry District, S. C.," published in 1839, accredits to Benjamin Evans the invention of the screw auger. His grandson, Dr. John Evans (son of David and Rachel-Burnet Evans), was born March 9, 1814; studied medi-





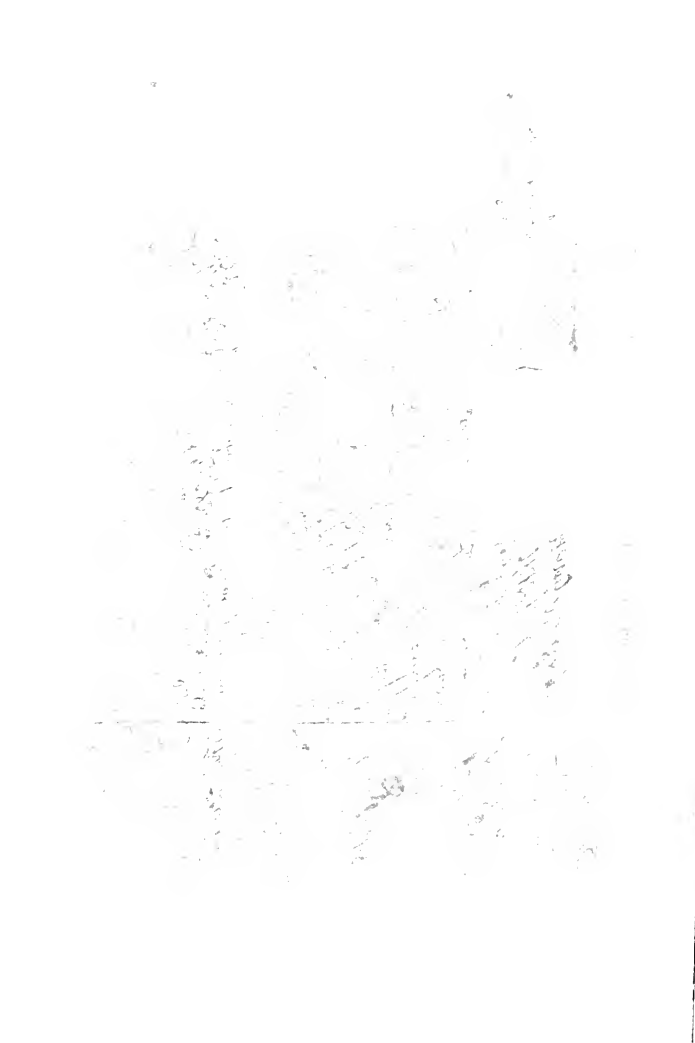
HOUSE NEAR LIMERICK, PA.  
Built in 1731 by William Evans, brother of Owen and George Evans.



LIMERICK CHURCH YARD, MONTGOMERY CO., PA.  
Where the Evans family are buried.







---

## ON THE EVANS FAMILY

---

cine; became professor in Rush Medical College, Chicago, Illinois; and was a founder of the Illinois General Hospital of the Lakes, and one of the projectors of the Fort Wayne and Chicago Railroad, and for many years its managing director at Chicago. In 1853 he advocated the founding of the Northwestern University, and selected for its site a suburb of Chicago, which was afterwards named Evanston in his honor. He endowed the institution with \$100,000. In 1862 he was appointed, by President Lincoln, Governor of Colorado, and took up his residence at Denver, becoming one of the most prominent men of Colorado. A lengthy sketch of his life is printed in "National Cyclopædia of American Biography," volume vi, page 445, and his portrait forms the frontispiece of that work.

- iii. RACHEL EVANS, born May 6, 1755; died young.
- iv. MARY EVANS, born November 23, 1756; died young.
- v. SAMUEL and DAVID EVANS, twins born December 5, 1762; both died in infancy.
- vi. ELIZABETH EVANS, born September 23, 1766; married Paul Casselberry and moved to Ohio.
- vii. JAMES EVANS, born June 11, 1770; died January 4, 1803; married Ann Brooke, born in 1765 and died in 1817.
- viii. EDWARD EVANS, born October 31, 1772; died August 19, 1822.
- ix. HANNAH EVANS, born April 6, 1764; died young.

9. OWEN EVANS, eldest child and son of Thomas Evans by his wife Hannah Rees, was born July 1, 1758, and died June 23, 1812. He married Eleanor Lane, born March 2, 1760; died December 4, 1839; daughter of Edward Lane by his wife Ann Evans, a sister of his father, Thomas Evans. (See page 88.)

Children of Owen and Eleanor (Lane) Evans:

- i. ANN EVANS; married John Chain.
- ii. EDWARD EVANS; died unmarried.
- iii. BENJAMIN EVANS; married Harriet Jones.
- iv. HANNAH EVANS; married John Shannon.
- v. MARIA EVANS; married Charles H. Clay.
- vi. WILLIAM L. EVANS; married Barbara Ann Casselberry.
- vii. ELEANOR EVANS; married Reverend John Reynolds. (See page 53.)
- viii. ELIZABETH EVANS; died young.



---

## PETER RAMBO, PETER COCK, SR., AND CAPTAIN ISRAEL HELM

---

### PETER RAMBO

PETER GUNNARSON RAMBO, commonly called Peter Rambo, was born in Gothenburg, Sweden, and came to America about 1638. The "Gunnarson" in his name indicates that the Christian name of his father was Gunner. He resided in the Colony of New Sweden, afterwards Pennsylvania, from 1639 until his death in 1698. He was one of the most prominent of the Swedish colonists, and was frequently honored with high public trusts. At the siege of Fort Christiana by the Dutch in 1655, he was one of the deputies<sup>1</sup> of the Swedish Governor, John Rising, to answer Stuyvesant's summons to surrender, and in 1658, possibly earlier, he was appointed one of the magistrates on the Delaware, then called the South River, and on May 8, the same year, he was one of the four magistrates who met Governor Stuyvesant at Tinicum, and there renewed their oath of allegiance to "the high and mighty lords, the States General of the United Netherlands and lords directors of the general privileged West India Company, with the director general and Council already nominated, or in time being," and at the same time presented a petition to Stuyvesant asking for various privileges.<sup>2</sup> Rambo was appointed, by the Dutch, Commissary to the Colony on the Delaware, which office he resigned in 1661.<sup>3</sup>

In 1668, when the colony fell under the government of the Duke of York, Peter Rambo was appointed a member of the council of Captain John Carr<sup>4</sup> who was appointed Governor. In 1674 he was commissioned a justice of the peace, and was one of the first justices to sit in the historic Upland Court.<sup>5</sup> On 23 September, 1676, he was recommissioned a justice<sup>2</sup> by Sir Edmund Andros, Lieutenant Governor General under the Duke of York.

---

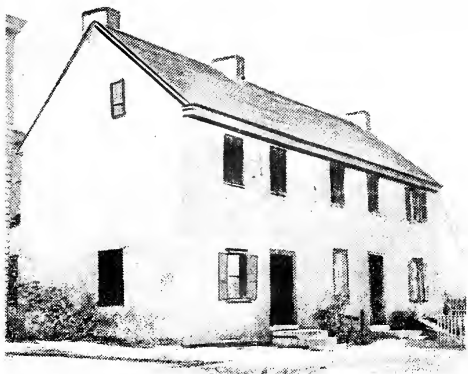
<sup>1</sup> Pennsylvania Magazine of History, viii, 151, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Smith's History of Delaware County, Pennsylvania, 73.

<sup>3</sup> Pennsylvania Archives, sec. ser., vii, 634.

<sup>4</sup> Hazard's Annals of Pennsylvania, 371.

<sup>5</sup> Pennsylvania Archives, ix, 614.



ORIGINAL HOME OF PETER RAMBO  
Near Philadelphia, Pa.





---

## PETER COCK, SR.

---

Peter Ranbo was popular with the Indians, and was recommended as interpreter to them in 1677, to locate the lands of the English commissioners in West New Jersey,<sup>1</sup> and he took an active part in the treaty or council with the Indians.<sup>2</sup>

He was a member of the Swedish Church at Wiccaco, and was probably one of its wardens in 1693, as he was the second to sign an important letter to "Mr. John Thelin, Postmaster at Gothenburg, Sweden," concerning the religious interests of New Sweden.<sup>3</sup>

He was a large landed proprietor in Philadelphia. In a return made in 1684 by Lawrence Dalbo, collector of taxes, Peter Rambo is recorded as possessing six hundred acres of land, twelve of which were then improved. He also had landed interests in New Jersey.

His will, dated 30 August, 1694, proved at Philadelphia, 18 November, 1698, mentions his wife without giving her Christian name, and the following children: sons, Gunner, John, Andreas, and Peter, and daughters, Gertrude, wife of Andrew Bankson, and Katharine, wife of Peter Dalbo.

## PETER COCK, SR.

PETER COCK, SR., sometimes called Peter Larsson Cock, was doubtless a son of Lawrence Cock, of Sweden. The son, Peter, was born in Sweden in 1611, and came to the Delaware River in what is known as the "Third Swedish Expedition." In 1648 he was admitted freeman in the Swedish "Colony-on-the-Delaware," and later rose to distinction, his family becoming one of the most noted among the Swedish colonists. As early as 1657 he became a magistrate, and, in the following year, he, with his brother magistrates and other officials, met Governor Stuyvesant on his visit to Tinicum. On September 9, 1663, he was appointed collector of customs to the "Colony of the City," and five years later, when the Dutch ordered the Swedes to remove to Passyunk, Magistrate Cock was one of those who strongly protested against such removal.

In 1668, when the English came into control on the Delaware, Captain John Carr was sent over as the head of the government. Magistrate Cock was appointed a member of Captain Carr's Council, which appointment was

---

<sup>1</sup> Barber and Howe's Collections of New Jersey, 21.

<sup>2</sup> New Jersey Archives, i.

<sup>3</sup> Acrelius's History of New Sweden, 189.

embraced in the document known as "Directions for the Settlement of the Government in Delaware," in which is found the following clause:

"That to p'vent all Abuses or Opposicions in Civill Magistrates so often as Complaint is made the Commission Officer Captain Carre shall call the Scout with Hans Block, Israel Helme, Peter Rambo, Peter Cocke, Peter Alricks or any two of them as Councillors, to advise heare & deternyn, by the Major vote what is just Equitable & necessary in all Cases in question."

On 6 November, 1674, Sir Edmund Andros, Lieutenant and Governor under the Duke of York, appointed justices "For the River," the jurisdiction of which embraced the country on the Delaware from Christiana Creek to the Falls of the Delaware. Peter Cock was the first named in the commission, and so became the presiding judge of the court held by these justices at Upland, now Chester, Pennsylvania. He was re-appointed by Andros in 1676, as seen from the commission then issued, reading as follows:

"EDMUND ANDROS ESQR Seigneur of Sausmarez Lieut and Governor Generll under his Royll Highnesse James Duke of Yorke & Albany etc. of all his Territories in America.

*By Virtue* of the authority deryved unto mee: I doe hereby in his Mayties name, constitute appoint & authorize you Mr. Peter Cock, Mr. Peter Rambo, Mr. Israell Helm, Mr. Andriesen, Mr. Ocle Swen and Mr. Otto Ernest Cock to bee Justices of the Peace in the Jurisdiction of Delowar River and Dependencies and any three or more of you to bee a Court of Judicature, Giving you and Every of you full power to act in the sd employment, according to Law & the trust Reposed in you, of wch all p'sons concerned are to take notice, & give you ye due respect and obedience belonging to yo'r places in discharginge you'r Dutys; This Commission to bee in force for the space of one yeare after the date hereof, or until further order. Given under my hand and seale in New Yorke the 23th day of September, in the 28th Yeare of his Mayties Reigne, Annoq Domini, 1676

(Signed) E. ANDROS."

The first sitting of the Upland Court under this appointment was on November 14, 1676, at which time, and afterwards continuously until March, 1680, Judge Cock presided, and upon his retirement from the bench, during that year, his son, Captain Lawrence Cock, was appointed to take his place.

Judge Cock was a prominent member of the church at Wiccaco. Of the one thousand and sixty-seven guilders subscribed for the support of the rector of the church in 1684, nearly one-fifth of the sum was given by the Cocks.

He was a large land-owner, and at the time of his death he resided on an island near the mouth of the Schuylkill River. He died about March 1, 1689, leaving a widow, Margaret, and a number of children, and his descendants have probably been more numerous than those of any other of the early colonists. In the second generation the name came to be written COX, and has so continued.

1945  
1946  
1947  
1948  
1949

1950  
1951  
1952  
1953  
1954

1955  
1956  
1957  
1958  
1959

1960  
1961  
1962  
1963  
1964

1965  
1966  
1967  
1968  
1969

1970  
1971  
1972  
1973  
1974

embraced in the document known as "Directions for the Settlement of the Government in Delaware," in which is found the following clause:

"That to p'vent all Abuses or Opposicions in Civill Magistrates so often as Complaint is made the Commission Officer Captain Carre shall call the Scout with Hans Block, Israel Helme, Peter Rambo, Peter Cocke, Peter Alricks or any two of them as Councillors. to advise heare & determyn, by the Major vote what is just Equitable & necessary in all Cases in question."

On 6 November, 1674, Sir Edmund Andros, Lieutenant and Governor under the Duke of York, appointed justices "For the River," the jurisdiction of which embraced the country on the Delaware from Christiana Creek to the Falls of the Delaware. Peter Cock was the first named in the commission, and so became the presiding judge of the court held by these justices at Upland, now Chester, Pennsylvania. He was re-appointed by Andros in 1676, as seen from the commission then issued, reading as follows:

"EDMUND ANDROS ESQr Seigneur of Sausmarez Lieut and Governor Generll under his Royll Highnesse James Duke of Yorke & Albany etc. of all his Territories in America.

*By Virtue* of the authority deryved unto mee: I doe hereby in his Mayties name, constitute appoint & authorize you Mr. Peter Cock, Mr. Peter Rambo, Mr. Israell Helm, Mr. Andriesen, Mr. Oele Swen and Mr. Otto Ernest Cock to bee Justices of the Peace in the Jurisdiction of Delowar River and Dependencies and any three or more of you to bee a Court of Judicature, Giving you and Every of you full power to act in the sd employment, according to Law & the trust Reposed in you, of wch all p'sons concerned are to take notice, & give you ye due respect and obedience belonging to yo'r places in dischargeing you'r Dutys; This Commission to bee in force for the space of one yeare after the date hereof, or until further order. Given under my hand and seale in New Yorke the 23th day of September, in the 28th Yeare of his Mayties Reigne, Annoq Domini, 1676

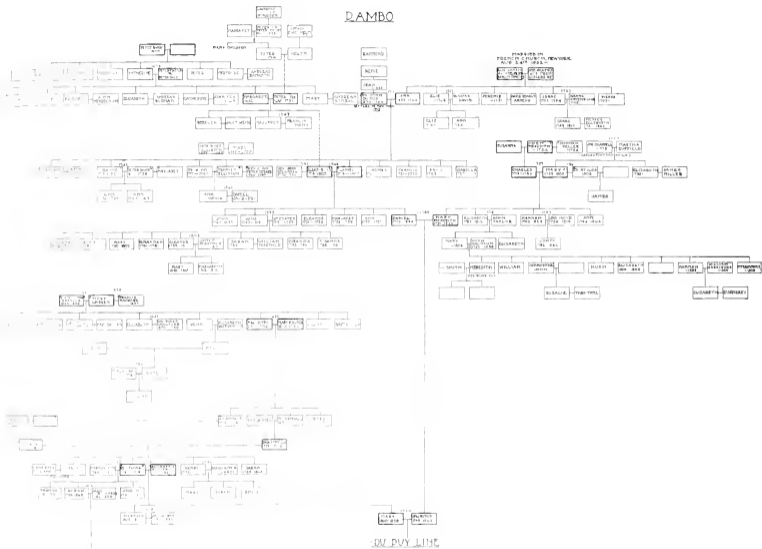
(Signed) E. ANDROS."

The first sitting of the Upland Court under this appointment was on November 14, 1676, at which time, and afterwards continuously until March, 1680, Judge Cock presided, and upon his retirement from the bench, during that year, his son, Captain Lawrence Cock, was appointed to take his place.

Judge Cock was a prominent member of the church at Wiccaco. Of the one thousand and sixty-seven guilders subscribed for the support of the rector of the church in 1684, nearly one-fifth of the sum was given by the Cocks.

He was a large land-owner, and at the time of his death he resided on an island near the mouth of the Schuylkill River. He died about March 1, 1689, leaving a widow, Margaret, and a number of children, and his descendants have probably been more numerous than those of any other of the early colonists. In the second generation the name came to be written COX, and has so continued.

DAMBO



DICHARIK LINE

DAMBO LINE

1. 關於「  」的討論，請參閱第 10 頁。

2. 關於「  」的討論，請參閱第 11 頁。

3. 關於「  」的討論，請參閱第 12 頁。

4. 關於「  」的討論，請參閱第 13 頁。

5. 關於「  」的討論，請參閱第 14 頁。

6. 關於「  」的討論，請參閱第 15 頁。

7. 關於「  」的討論，請參閱第 16 頁。

8. 關於「  」的討論，請參閱第 17 頁。

9. 關於「  」的討論，請參閱第 18 頁。

---

## CAPTAIN ISRAEL HELM

---

PETER COCK, Jr., son of Judge Peter, resided in Passyunk, now the southernmost part of Philadelphia. He married Helen, daughter of Captain Israel Helm, and, dying in 1708, left issue, among whom was a son,—

PETER COX who, dying January 17, 1751, aged 63 years, left issue by wife, Margaret Matson *alias* Dalbo, daughter of Peter Matson *alias* Dalbo by his wife Catharine, daughter of Peter Rambo, Esq. Of such issue was—

ELEANOR COX, who married as second husband, on September 6, 1746, Daniel Dupuy. (See page 28.)

## CAPTAIN ISRAEL HELM

ISRAEL HELM, sometimes spelled *Helme*, is another of the Swedish colonists on the South or Delaware River, who bore a prominent part in the public life of the colony established there prior to the formation of Penn's government. The date of his emigration is not known, but it was probably prior to 1658. Nor is it known when he was first appointed to public office, but that such an appointment was made prior to 1663 there seems to be no doubt, for in that year he went to Holland with others, to confer with the Dutch West India Company on matters pertaining to public affairs on the river. At this date William Beekman was vice-director or governor of the settlements on the river, and in a letter of 5 September, 1663, he mentions the return of Helme and his fellow commissioners and refers to them as "Members of the High Council."<sup>1</sup>

While abroad conferring with "their High Mightinesses the Lords States-General of the United Netherlands and the Lords Directors of the Priviledged West-India Company," he doubtless gave some thought to his personal interests, for immediately after his return home, Vice Director Beekman announced to Director-General Stuyvesant that "the Honble Councillor" Israel Helm, was to take charge of the fur-trade at or near Passayoungh."<sup>2</sup>

He held a commission as captain as early as 6 April, 1677, and is mentioned by this title at that date in the New York Colonial Records. Having learned the language of the Indians, he was frequently employed as an inter-

---

<sup>1</sup> He came born in the ship "de Purmerlander Kerck," which arrived at New Castle two days before Beekman's letter was written.—See Pennsylvania Archives, sec. ser., vii, 714.

<sup>2</sup> Pennsylvania Archives, sec. ser., vii, 717.

preter, and acted as such in 1675 at the conference between Governor Andros, the magistrates of New Castle, and the Indian sachem of New Jersey, when a treaty of peace was renewed. Two years later he was a commissioner to another conference with the Indians, being chosen by Captain John Collier, the commander "On-the-Delaware," and Captain Helm's fellow judges of the Upland Court.

In 1668 Helm, with others, obtained from Governor Nicolls, the English commander at New York, a grant of land embracing near the whole of Calkoon Hook, and during the same year he was signally honored by being chosen a member of the Council of Governor John Carr, in which capacity he served until some time in 1673, when the Dutch again obtained, for a brief period, the control of affairs "On-the-Delaware," by virtue of their capture of New York. Upon the overthrow of the Dutch during the following year, Helm was commissioned one of the justices "For the River," to which position he was reappointed in 1676, and again in 1680, two of his colleagues on the bench being Peter Cock and Peter Rambo, already mentioned. His last judicial service was on 14 June, 1681, when the court in which he sat, known as "Upland Court," held its session at Kingsessing, at which date he had probably become a resident of West Jersey.

Captain Helm owned a plantation at Upland, now Chester, Delaware County, Pennsylvania, and probably resided there in 1680, at which time he sold the plantation, and shortly afterward removed to Gloucester County, West Jersey, where he purchased a large plantation located on the Delaware River, and here he continued to reside until his death. In 1685 he was elected a member of the West Jersey Assembly. His last will and testament is dated 17 June, 1701, and was proved in New Jersey, 2 March, 1702, so his death occurred between those dates. Among his children who survived him, was a daughter,

HELEN HELM, who married Peter Cock, Jr., son of the Peter Cock, Sr., who sat many years on the bench with Captain Helm.





---

## THE RICHARDSON FAMILY

---



ON the 3d of July, 1686, not quite four years after the arrival of William Penn in America, Samuel Richardson, from Jamaica, B. W. I., bought 5880 acres of land in Pennsylvania and two large lots on the north side of High Street (now Market Street) in the City of Philadelphia for £340. He had probably been but a short time a resident of Jamaica, since the certificate he brought with him from the Friend's Meeting at Spanish-town to the effect, "Yt he and his wife hath walked amongst us as becomes truth," was only given "after due consideration thereof and enquiry made."

Of his previous life very little is known.

In the year 1670 a squad of soldiers arrested George Whitehead, John Scott, and Samuel Richardson at a meeting of Friends at "The Peel," in London, and, after detaining them some three hours in a guard-room, took them before two justices and charged Richardson with having laid violent hands upon one of their muskets. This was utterly false and denied by him, for he was standing peaceably, as he said, with his "hands in his pockets." One of the justices asked him, "Will you promise to come no more at meeting?" Samuel Richardson replied, "I can promise no such thing." Justice: "Will you pay your five shillings?" Samuel Richardson replied, "I do not know that I owe thee five shillings." A fine of that amount was, nevertheless, imposed.

The sturdy independence and passive combativeness manifested upon this occasion formed, as we shall hereafter see, one of the most prominent characteristics of Richardson. Driven, as we may safely presume, from England to the West Indies and thence to Pennsylvania by the persecution which followed his sect, he had now experienced the hard buffetings of adverse fortune, but soon began to bask in the sunshine of a quiet but secure prosperity.

Surrounded by men of his own creed, he throve greatly, and in January, 1689-90, he bought from William Penn another lot on High Street, for the purpose of erecting quays and wharves. He now owned all of the ground on the north side of that street between Second Street and the Delaware River.

In January, 1688, William Bradford, the printer, issued proposals for the publication of a large House-Bible, by subscription. It was a momentous undertaking. No similar attempt had yet been made in America, and in order that the cautious burghers of the new city should have no solicitude concerning the unusually large advances required, he gave notice "that Samuel Richardson and Samuel Carpenter of Philadelphia are appointed to take care and be assistant in the laying out of the subscription money, and to see that it is employed to the use intended." A single copy of this circular, found in the binding of an old book, has been preserved.

In 1688 and again in 1695 Richardson was elected a member of the Provincial Council, a body which, with the Governor or his deputy, then possessed the executive authority, and which in its intercourse with the Assembly was often excessively dictatorial and often disposed to encroach. Quarrels between these two branches of the government were frequent and bitter, and doubtless indicated the gradual growth of two parties differing in views and interests, one of which favored the proprietary and the other the people.

Soon after taking his seat Samuel Richardson became embroiled in a controversy that loses none of its interest from the quaint language in which it is recorded, and which may have had its origin in the fact that he was then a justice of the peace and judge of the County Court, a position which he certainly held a few years later.

The Council had ordered a case pending in that court to be withdrawn, with the intention of hearing and determining it themselves, and Samuel Richardson endeavored in vain to have this action rescinded.

At the meeting on the 25th of December, 1688, a debate arose about it, and the Deputy Governor, John Blackwell, called attention to some remarks previously made by Samuel Richardson which reflected on the resolution of the Council, telling him that it was unbecoming and ought not to be permitted, and "Reproving him as having taken too much great liberty to carry it unbecomingly and very provokingly." He especially resented "Ye said Richardson's former declaring at several times yt he did not own ye Governor to be Governor." Samuel Richardson replied with some warmth that he would stand by it and make it good that William Penn could not make a Governor. This opinion, despite the almost unanimous dissent of the members present, he maintained with determination, until at length the Governor moved that he be ordered to withdraw. "I will not withdraw: I was not brought hither by thee and I will not goe out by thy order; I was sent by the people. and thou hast no power to put me out," was Richardson's defiant answer.

The Governor said he could not suffer Pennsylvania's authority to be questioned and himself contemned, and, being justified by the concurrence of

---

## ON THE RICHARDSON FAMILY

---

all the Council, except Arthur Cook, who "would be understood to think and speak modestly," he succeeded in having his motion adopted. Hereupon Samuel Richardson "went forth, declaring he cared not whether he sat there more again."

After his departure it was resolved that his words and carriage had been "onworthy and onbecoming," that he ought to acknowledge his offence and promise more respect and heed for the future before being again permitted to act with them, and that he be called inside and admonished, "but he was gone away."

A few weeks after this occurrence, Joseph Growden, a member who had been absent before, moved that Samuel Richardson be admitted to his seat, but was informed by the Governor that he had been excluded because of his misbehavior.

On the 3d of February, 1689, Samuel Richardson entered the Council Room and sat down at the table. In reply to a question, he stated that he had come to discharge his duty as a member.

This bold movement was extremely embarrassing, and finding argument and indignation alike futile, the happy thought occurred to the Governor to adjourn the Council until the afternoon, when he would station an officer at the door to prevent another intrusion. His plan was carried into execution. However, Growden contended that the Council had no right to exclude a member who had been duly chosen by the people, and this led to an earnest debate, "in which many intemperate speeches and passages happened, fit to be had in oblivion." Before the week had closed, the Governor presented a charge against Growden, but the fact that three others, though somewhat hesitatingly, raised their voices in favor of admitting all the members to their seats, seemed to indicate that the Governor's strength was waning.

The election under the new writ was held the 8th of February, 1689, and the people of the country showed the drift of their sympathies by re-electing Samuel Richardson.

The Assembly also interfered and sent a delegation to the Governor to complain that they were abused to the exclusion of some of the members of Council. They were bluntly informed that "the proceedings of the Council did not concern them." Then Lloyd Eckley and Richardson entered the chamber and said they had come to pay their respects to the Governor and perform their duties. A resort to the tactics used on the previous occasion became necessary, and the meeting was declared adjourned, "upon which several of ye members of ye Council departed." "But divers remayned and a great deal of noyse and clamor was expressed at and without the door of the Governor's roome, where ye Council had sate, which occasioned persons

(passing by in the street), to stand still to heare, which ye Governor observing desired ye sayd Tho. Lloyd would forbear such lowd talking, telling him he must not suffer such doings, but would take a course to suppress it and shut ye doore."

The crisis had now approached, and soon afterwards Penn recalled Blackwell, authorized the Council themselves to choose a president to act as his deputy, and pour oil upon the troubled waters in this wise, "Salute me to ye people in general. Pray send for J. Simcock, A. Cook, John Eckly and Samuel Carpenter, and let them dispose Tho. Lloyd and Samuel Richardson to that complying temper that they tend to that loving and serious accord yt become such a Governor." After the departure of Blackwell, the Council elected Lloyd as their president. Samuel Richardson resumed his place for the rest of his term and in 1695 was returned for two more years.

During this time Col. Fletcher made a demand on Pennsylvania for her quota of men for defence against the Indians and French. Of the committee of twelve appointed to reply to this requisition, two were chosen for each county, Richardson being one from his county. They reported in favor of raising £500, upon the understanding that it "should not be dipped in blood" but be used to "feed the hungry and cloath the naked."

Richardson was a judge of the County Court and justice of the peace in 1692 and 1704, and for the greater part—probably the whole—of the intervening period.

In the historic contest which George Keith, the leader of the schism which caused a wide breach among the Friends in Pennsylvania, Richardson bore a conspicuous part.

A crew of pirates, headed by a man named Babbit, stole a sloop from the wharf in Philadelphia and committed a number of depredations on the Delaware River. Three of the magistrates, all Quakers, sent Peter Boss to arrest them. Although Boss and his party had "neither gun, sword or spear," it is safe to presume they used force. This gave Keith an opportunity, and he published a circular wherein he twitted his associates with their inconsistency in acting as magistrates and encouraging fighting and warfare. Five of the magistrates, Richardson being one of them, ordered the arrest of the printers, William Bradford and John McComb, and also the authors, Keith and Thomas Budd, and the latter were tried, convicted, and fined £5 each.

These proceedings being printed abroad "and making a great noyse," the six justices, including the five above referred to and Anthony Morris, published their reasons for their action. Keith, they said, had publicly reviled Thomas Lloyd, the president of the Council, by calling him an impudent man and saying his name "would stink," and had dared to stigmatize the members

---

## ON THE RICHARDSON FAMILY

---

of the Council and the justices "as impudent rascals." These things they had patiently endured as well as his gross revilings of their religious society, but in his recent comments upon the arrest of Babbit he not only encouraged sedition and breach of the peace, but aimed a blow at the Proprietary Government, since if Quakers could not act as justices, the bench must remain vacant.

The Friends' yearly meeting held in Burlington, N. J., July 7, 1692, disowned Keith, and their testimony against him, Richardson and many others signed.

Robert Quarry, judge of the Court of Admiralty, received his appointment from the Crown. He seems to have been personally objectionable, and his authority, being beyond the control of the Proprietary, was not submitted to, even at that early day, without opposition. An affair in 1698 led to a conflict of jurisdiction between him and the provincial judges, in which he obtained an easy triumph, but his success appeared only to have been satisfactory when it had culminated in a personal humiliation.

John Adams imported a quantity of goods which, for want of a certificate, were seized and given to the custody of the marshal, and, although Mr. Adams afterwards complied to the necessary legal forms, Quarry refused to redeliver them. The Governor would not interfere, but Anthony Morris, one of the judges of the County Court, issued a writ of replevin, in obedience to which the sheriff put Adams into possession of his property. Thereupon Quarry wrote to England, complaining of what he considered to be an infringement of the Proprietary Government upon his jurisdiction.

On the 27th of July, 1698, Morris, Richardson, and James Fox presented to the Governor and Council a written vindication of the action of the Common Court, saying it was their duty to grant the replevin upon the plaintiff giving bond, as he had done, and adding that they had good grounds for believing the sheriff to be as proper a person to secure the property "to be forthcoming in specie as by replevin, he is commanded, as that they should remain in the hands of Robert Webb, who is no proper officer as we know of to keep the same." More than a year afterwards Penn, who had recently arrived in the Province on his second visit, called the attention of Council to the subject and to the great resentment felt by the superior powers in England at the support said to be given in Pennsylvania to piracy and illegal trade.

The next day, Morris surrendered the bond and inventory of the goods and resigned his commission. To his statement that he had for many years served as a justice to his own great loss and detriment, and that in granting the writ he had done what he believed to be right, Penn replied that his signing the replevin was a "verie indeliberate, rash and unwarrantable act." His cup of humility had not, however, yet been drunk. Quarry required his

attendance again before the Council, and said that the goods had been forcibly taken from the marshal, and "what came ym the S. Anthonie best knew," that he could not plead ignorance, "having been so long a Justice yt hee became verie insolent," and that the security having refused payment, and it being unreasonable to burden the king with the costs of a suit, he demanded that the "sd Anthonie" should be compelled to refund their value. Morris could only reply, "yt it looked verie hard yt any Justice should suffer for an error in judgment," and further added that "if it were due again he would not do it."

David Lloyd, the attorney in the case, when arguing, had been shown the letters patent, from the king to the marshal, with the seal of the High Court of Admiralty attached. He said, "What is this? Do you think to scare us with a great box and a little babie? Tis true fine pictures please children, but wee are not to be frightened at such a rate." For the use of these words, he was expelled from his seat in the Council, and for permitting them to be uttered without rebuke, the three judges, Morris, Richardson, and Fox, were summoned to the presence of the Governor and reprimanded. Edward Ship-ping, being absent in New England, escaped the latter punishment.

Richardson was elected a member of the Assembly for the years of 1692, '93, '94, '96, '97, '98, 1700, '01, '02, '03, '05, '07, and '09. He probably found the members of that body more congenial as associates than had been the members of the Council, and from the fact that he was sent with very unusual frequency to confer with the different Governors in regard to disputed legislation, it may be presumed that he was a fair representative of the views entertained by the majority.

Though doubtless identified in opinion with David Lloyd, he does not appear to have been so obnoxious to the Proprietary party, since James Logan, writing to Penn in 1704, regrets his absence that year, saying that the delegation from Philadelphia County, consisting of David Lloyd, Joseph Wilcox, Griffith Jones, Joshua Carpenter, Francis Rawle, John Roberts, Rob't Jones, and Samuel Richardson, were "all bad but the last."

On the 20th of October, 1703, a dispute arose concerning the power of the Assembly over its own adjournment, a question long and warmly debated before, which illustrates in rather an amusing way the futile attempts frequently made by the Governor and their Councils to exercise control.

A messenger having demanded the attendance of the whole House of Representatives forthwith to consult about adjournment, they, being engaged in closing the business of the session, sent Joseph Growden, Isaac Norris, Joseph Wilcox, Nicholas Waln, and Samuel Richardson to inform the Council

---

## ON THE RICHARDSON FAMILY

---

that they had concluded to adjourn until the first day of the next third month. The President of the Council objected to the time and denied their right to determine it, and, an argument having ensued without convincing either party, the delegation withdrew. The Council then prorogued the Assembly immediately, and to two members of the latter body who came shortly afterward with the information of its adjournment to the day fixed, the President stated "That ye Council had prorogued ye Assembly to ye said first day of ye said third month, and desired ye said members to acquaint ye House of ye same." To prorogue them until the day to which they themselves had already adjourned was certainly an ingenious method of insuring their compliance.

On the 10th of December the Assembly sent Samuel Richardson and Joshua Hoopes to the Governor with a message, who upon their return reported that his Secretary, James Logan, had affronted them, asking one of them whether he was not ashamed to look him, the said James Logan, in the face.

The wrath of the Assembly was kindled immediately. They directed Logan to be placed in custody that he might answer at the bar of the House, and sent word to the Governor, to whom Logan explained that "all that passed was a jocular expression to Samuel Richardson, who used always to take great freedom that way himself, and that he believed he never resented it as an affront," and Samuel Richardson being summoned, declared that he was not at all offended.

For many years after his arrival in Pennsylvania, Samuel Richardson lived upon a plantation of 500 acres near Germantown, and probably superintended the cultivation of such portions of it as were cleared. There he had houses, cattle, and sheep.

The Friends' Records tell us that several grandchildren were born in this house, and from the account of Francis Daniel Pastorius, we learn that when they grew older they were sent to school.

On the 29th of April, 1703, however, Elliner, his wife, died, and some time afterward, probably in the early part of 1705, he removed to the city and married again, and lived in a house somewhere near the intersection of Third and Chestnut Streets, which contained "a front room and kitchen on the first floor, two chambers on the second floor and a garrett." In the same year he was unanimously elected one of the aldermen of the city, and this position he held thereafter until his death.

In December, 1705, he, Griffith Jones, and John Jones, by order of the Council, bought a set of brass weights for the sum of £12 12s. The poverty of the new city may be inferred from the fact that they gave their individual note and took in exchange an obligation of the corporation, which, though

often presented for settlement, was not finally disposed of until five years afterwards.

In May, 1710, the Town Council decided to build a new market-house and the necessary funds were raised by subscription. This building was erected at the junction of Second and Market Streets and was considered the finest building of the day.

Richardson was among the fourteen heaviest subscribers at £5 each, and after its completion in August, 1713, he was appointed one of the clerks of the market to collect rents, etc., on a commission of 10 per cent. The first moneys received were applied to an old indebtedness to Edward Shippin for funds used "in treating our present Governor at his first arrival."

The meeting of the Town Council on the 1st of October, 1717, was the last he attended. He died June 10, 1719, at an advanced age, and left a large estate.

Like many of the early Friends, he was a slave-holder, and among the rest of his property were the following negroes,—viz., Angola, Jack, Jack's wife, and Diana. His wardrobe consisted of a "new coat with plate-buttons, cloth-coat and breeches, loose coat of cloth and drugget waist-coat and breeches, loose cloth coat, old cloak, old large coat and 'Round Robbin,' two fustian frocks and breeches, two flannel waist-coats, three pair of stockings, two hats, linen shirts, leather waist-coat and breeches, six neck-cloths, handkerchiefs, one pair of new and two pair of old shoes."

He had four children. Joseph, the only son, married in 1696 Elizabeth (born 1673, died 1739), daughter of John Bevan, and from about the year 1713 lived at Olethgo, on the Perkiomen Creek, in Providence Township, Philadelphia (now Montgomery) County. This marriage was preceded by a carefully drawn settlement, in which the father of the groom entailed upon him the plantation of 500 acres near Germantown, and the father of the bride gave her a marriage-portion of £200.

Of the three daughters, Mary, the eldest, married William Hudson, one of the wealthiest of the pioneer merchants in Philadelphia, being elected Mayor of the city in 1725, and was a relative of Henry Hudson, the navigator.

Ann married Edward Lane, living in Providence Township, Philadelphia County, and after the death of her first husband married Edmond Cartledge, of Conestoga, in Lancaster County.

Elizabeth married Abram Bickley, also a wealthy merchant of Philadelphia. Among their descendants are many of the most noted families of the city and of the eastern counties of Pennsylvania.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>"A Councillor, Judge, and Legislator of the Olden Time," by Ex-Governor Samuel W. Pennypacker, Lippincott's Magazine, April, 1874. Used by his kind permission.



your names

Mr Bowling  
Henry Pannabeck  
W Lane

---

John Gault  
Isaac Dubois  
Israell Morris  
Benyamen f  
Jacob op den Gra  
John van der  
Richard Adam  
George Rogers  
Adam Selmon  
Simon Dobb

often presented for settlement, was not finally disposed of until five years afterwards.

In May, 1710, the Town Council decided to build a new market-house and the necessary funds were raised by subscription. This building was erected at the junction of Second and Market Streets and was considered the finest building of the day.

Richardson was among the fourteen heaviest subscribers at £5 each, and after its completion in August, 1713, he was appointed one of the clerks of the market to collect rents, etc., on a commission of 10 per cent. The first moneys received were applied to an old indebtedness to Edward Shippin for funds used "in treating our present Governor at his first arrival."

The meeting of the Town Council on the 1st of October, 1717, was the last he attended. He died June 10, 1719, at an advanced age, and left a large estate.

Like many of the early Friends, he was a slave-holder, and among the rest of his property were the following negroes,—viz., Angola, Jack, Jack's wife, and Diana. His wardrobe consisted of a "new coat with plate-buttons, cloth-coat and breeches, loose coat of cloth and drugget waist-coat and breeches, loose cloth coat, old cloak, old large coat and 'Round Robbin,' two fustian frocks and breeches, two flannel waist-coats, three pair of stockings, two hats, linen shirts, leather waist-coat and breeches, six neck-cloths, handkerchiefs, one pair of new and two pair of old shoes."

He had four children. Joseph, the only son, married in 1696 Elizabeth (born 1673, died 1739), daughter of John Bevan, and from about the year 1713 lived at Olethgo, on the Perkiomen Creek, in Providence Township, Philadelphia (now Montgomery) County. This marriage was preceded by a carefully drawn settlement, in which the father of the groom entailed upon him the plantation of 500 acres near Germantown, and the father of the bride gave her a marriage-portion of £200.

Of the three daughters, Mary, the eldest, married William Hudson, one of the wealthiest of the pioneer merchants in Philadelphia, being elected Mayor of the city in 1725, and was a relative of Henry Hudson, the navigator.

Ann married Edward Lane, living in Providence Township, Philadelphia County, and after the death of her first husband married Edmond Cartledge, of Conestoga, in Lancaster County.

Elizabeth married Abram Bickley, also a wealthy merchant of Philadelphia. Among their descendants are many of the most noted families of the city and of the eastern counties of Pennsylvania.<sup>1</sup>

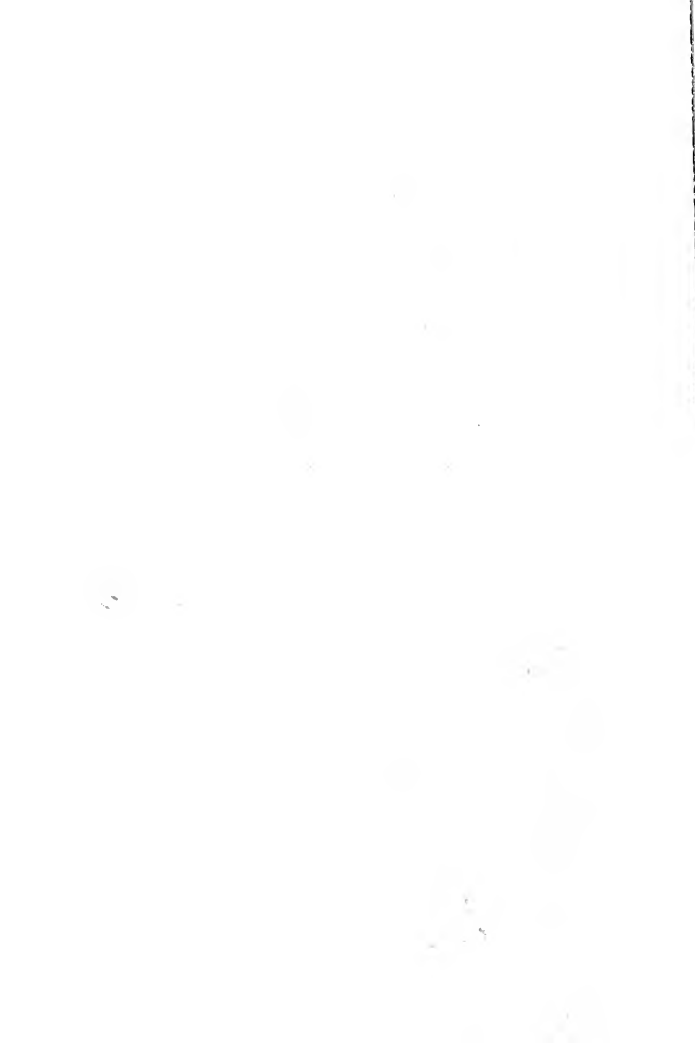
<sup>1</sup>"A Councillor, Judge, and Legislator of the Olden Time," by Ex-Governor Samuel W. Pennypacker, Lippincott's Magazine, April, 1874. Used by his kind permission.

To his Excellency Patrick Gordon Esqr Governour Generall. In and  
 Over the Province of Pennsylvania And the Territories therunto Belonging  
 in the Township and the Neighbourhood Belonging may 20<sup>th</sup> 1720  
 We think It fit to desire your Excellency for Relief for your Subj<sup>ts</sup> you must know  
 That we have suffered and Continue to suffer By the Indians they have sold upon us  
 Back for halibuts about 600000 Swamp & 200000 Caskahopin Therefore We the humble  
 Petitioners With our poor Wives and Children Do humbly Beg of your Excellency To  
 Take It into Consideration And Advise us the Petitioners how we may best  
 to make With us and our poor Wives & Children that It may be to us their life  
 Therefore We the humble Petitioners her self Do desire An Answer from your  
 Excellency By your Dear or With Speed So no more At present from your poor  
 Afflicted People whose Names are here Subscribed

John Roberts  
 Dr. Pawling  
 Henry Banabekkers  
 # Lane  
 John Galt  
 Isaac Dubois  
 Israel Morris  
 Benjamin Gray  
 Jacob de Jongh  
 John van der Hoff  
 Richard Adams  
 George Roge  
 Adam Selton  
 Eilman Cook  
 Martin Kullb  
 Gabriel Shander  
 Anthony Kelson  
 John Gage Kelson  
 John Gage Kelson  
 William Kelson  
 Hubert Castle  
 Henry Binkleyon  
 Christina Kelson  
 Gerard Kelson

Lourentz Benjamin  
 Richard Jacob  
 Hermann Dujonst  
 Peter Sine  
 Jacob Engwer  
 Lang's ex'aminers  
 Corad Luyse  
 Jacob Morris  
 Christian Mylthanger  
 Conrad Ruyt  
 Jacob Kall  
 Hans Wally Borgg  
 John Murr  
 Isaac Kullb  
 John Galt  
 Paul Galt  
 John Smith  
 Christen Kamb  
 Jacob Young  
 Ursicht de Jongh  
 Gerrit Lamons  
 Jo Gammal Dauswert  
 Mathias Jyson  
 Peter Janson  
 West Kull  
 Christian White

Hans Ruff  
 Daniel Starford  
 Abraham Jansen  
 Johann Wallentin Ruyt  
 John Johnson  
 Colly Kufflinger  
 Nicholas Kullman  
 Michael Gylar  
 Christian Hone  
 Jo Gammal Jost  
 John Kullman  
 Claus Johnson  
 Nicholas Kullb  
 Johannes Kullb  
 Jacob Kullman  
 Michael Croff  
 Peter Ruff  
 George Ruff  
 George Ruff  
 Guston Smith  
 Edward Dehaver  
 Christen Croff  
 Jacob Kullman  
 Jacob Kuffler  
 John van der Hoff  
 Christen Kullman



---

## ON THE RICHARDSON FAMILY

---

Edward Lane, the husband of Ann Richardson, was actively interested in St. James Episcopal Church, Evansburg, Lower Providence Township, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania. Prior to 1721 the parish was a mission under the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," established in England in 1701, and which was the first missionary society for the Protestant world. The first meeting recorded of this parish was held October 2, 1737, Rev. Mr. Harvey being the rector. Samuel Lane, one of the wardens, was the son of Edward and Ann Lane. In 1738 the name of Owen Evans was found among the list of vestry-men. The original Indian name of the place was "Perguhona" or "Perquihoma," which was afterwards changed to "Perkiomei," then to "Perquayomen" and "Perquihaana," and from that the present name of Perkiomen resulted. The church of 1721 is described as a quaint and curious structure, one story high, with a shed-roof in front over the entrance-door, sashed windows on each side, two end-ones, and one high up in the gable. They had diamond-shaped panes of glass set in a leaden sash, imported from England. The beginning of this parish dates from the founding of the settlement here by Edward Lane. He purchased in 1698 a tract of 2500 acres, part of 5000 acres originally granted in 1681 to one Thomas Rudyard, who came from London and became Deputy Governor of East Jersey. The conveyance to Edward Lane in 1698 was confirmed by patent in 1701. William Penn was on very friendly terms with Edward Lane, and when the latter went to England to visit his father, William Lane, a Quaker, then living in Bristol, England, William Penn solicited him to carry some dispatches to the home government.

When the division took place among the Society of Friends in Philadelphia in 1695, brought about by the preaching of George Keith, and leading to the founding of old Christ Church, Edward Lane, whose father and himself were Quakers, left that sect and joined the Episcopal Church. The early efforts of Edward Lane were in the direction of advancing the interests of the little settlement at Perkiomen, in which he seems to have been much interested. Showing his enterprise, he projected a road leading to Philadelphia, which was the beginning of the present Germantown Pike.

In 1704 he visited England and brought back with him a letter from William Penn to James Logan, the Governor's Secretary, dated Bristol, England, July 7th, which says, "Now meeting with Edward Lane and his overseer, bound hence from Ireland to Pennsylvania, sends this in answer to thy original of the 26th of the third month.

"Let Edward Lane have the land laid out which he bought of the first purchasers, according to Justice, and the way to Mahatany carried on the best manner for futurity, as well as present."

---

## THE RICHARDSON FAMILY

---

The way to Mahatany was the Pike. By the mention of an overseer, Edward Lane must have had a retinue of helpers. He soon made clearances for his own home, possibly bringing the material, as was often done among the wealthier colonists, from England.

William Lane, the eldest son of Edward, inherited from his father, at his death, in 1710, that portion of the plantation or estate lying east of the Perkiomen Creek, and when William died, in May, 1732, he had bequeathed (in January, 1732-3) 42 acres adjoining the church, including all buildings and improvements thereon, "for the use of successive ministers of St. James Church, forever." In October, 1777, during the battle of Germantown, St. James Church was converted into a hospital, and in it over 100 died and were buried in a graveyard adjoining. The church was necessarily much despoiled.



---

## THE LOOCKERMANS FAMILY

---



GOVERT LOOCKERMANS, the origin of the Dutch blood in the veins of the Dupuy family, was born in 1616 in Turnhout, a town about twenty-five miles northeast of Antwerp, and not within the United Provinces, but in that portion of the Netherlands which remained under the Spanish and afterwards under the Austrian rule. In April, 1633, with Wouter Van Twiller, afterwards Director-General, he came to New Amsterdam in the ship "Soutberg" (Salt Mountain), which, on its way across the sea, captured a Spanish caravel named the "St. Martin," commanded by Juriaen Blanck. Into this vessel Loockermans was transferred and with it came safely into port. With him came Jacob Wolfertsen (Van Couwenhoven), whose first wife, Hester Jans, was the sister of Ariaente Jans, who afterward married Govert Loockermans.

Arriving in New Amsterdam, through constant contact with Van Twiller during the long voyage from Holland, the Director-General had conceived a strong fancy for the youth of seventeen years and procured for him a situation as clerk in the service of the West India Company. How long he served in this capacity is not known, but he soon left its employ and engaged in business on his own account.

Early in 1640 he was one of the party sent out by Director-General Kieft against the Raritan Indians, "upon which occasion," says Chute in his "Annals of Staten Island," "he distinguished himself by killing one of the natives in cold blood." This story may be a mere invention, however, of Loockermans' enemies, for it is known that a little later he was accused of undue partiality towards the Indians, with whom, as a fur-trader, he must have had to keep on good terms.

During the latter part of this year he revisited the Netherlands, where he remained several months, and where, in Amsterdam, on February 26, 1641, he married Ariaente Jans. A little while later, with his new wife, he returned in the ship "King David," Job Arientsen, master, to New Amsterdam, arriving there November 29, 1641.

He came as the accredited agent of the firm of Gillis Verbrugge & Company, afterwards bringing from them a cargo of goods for New Amsterdam. With him came his sister Anneken, who, early in 1642, married, at her brother's house in New Amsterdam, Oloff Stevensen van Cortlandt, the ancestor of the New York family of that name.

Through this Amsterdam business connection Govert Loockermans became engaged in important trading operations upon his own account.

On January 20, 1642, he purchased, in connection with Cornelis Leendertsen, from Isaac Allerton,<sup>1</sup> the leading New England trader, for the sum of 1100 guilders (\$420), the bark "Good Hope," in which he engaged in trade between New Amsterdam and Fort Orange (Albany) and intervening points along the river, also to the South or Delaware River, and up the Sound to the mouth of the Connecticut River. From this time he was closely connected in business enterprises with Allerton and others. The two acquired jointly, the next year (1643), a parcel of ground upon the east side of Broadway, about 275 feet north of Beaver Street, a large plot of about 100 feet front and extending some 250 feet down the hill towards the Broad Street swamp. What the purchase of this property was designed for does not appear. It is a curious fact that, although Govert Loockermans was for many years engaged in mercantile ventures, nowhere do we meet with references to a warehouse owned by him. It may indeed have been located at his residence near the East River shore, now Hanover Square, the large size of this building rendering this quite probable, or it is possible that he may have made use of Allerton's large building on the location of the present Pearl Street and Peck Slip.

On December 21, 1656, the Dutch Governor, Peter Stuyvesant, "did grant unto Govert Loockermans, in consideration of the great charge and costs he had been at in repairing the Highway lying towards the East River before his house and grounds in the town of New Amsterdam and defending it with a wall from the sea parallel to said Highway all along from the limits of his ground towards the sea—land containing in breadth 287 ft. wood-measure<sup>2</sup> should belong to the said Govert Loockermans, the Government reserving liberty of occasion should it be for the welfare and safety of the place, to cause a Battery to be made thereupon."

Loockermans was a bold and enterprising trader, careless of whose rights he trod upon—metaphorically speaking—in his pursuit of gain, ready, appar-

<sup>1</sup> Isaac Allerton was an Englishman who reached America in the "Mayflower," arriving in Plymouth, Mass. He moved from there to New Amsterdam, where he took up his residence. He made five voyages to England in the interest of the New Amsterdam colony in and about the year 1631.

<sup>2</sup> Wood-measure is 11 inches to the foot.





He came as the accredited agent of the firm of Gillis Verbrugge & Company, afterwards bringing from them a cargo of goods for New Amsterdam. With him came his sister Anneken, who, early in 1642, married, at her brother's house in New Amsterdam, Oloff Stevensen van Cortlandt, the ancestor of the New York family of that name.

Through this Amsterdam business connection Govert Loockermans became engaged in important trading operations upon his own account.

On January 20, 1642, he purchased, in connection with Cornelis Leendertsen, from Isaac Allerton,<sup>1</sup> the leading New England trader, for the sum of 1100 guilders (\$420), the bark "Good Hope," in which he engaged in trade between New Amsterdam and Fort Orange (Albany) and intervening points along the river, also to the South or Delaware River, and up the Sound to the mouth of the Connecticut River. From this time he was closely connected in business enterprises with Allerton and others. The two acquired jointly, the next year (1643), a parcel of ground upon the east side of Broadway, about 275 feet north of Beaver Street, a large plot of about 100 feet front and extending some 250 feet down the hill towards the Broad Street swamp. What the purchase of this property was designed for does not appear. It is a curious fact that, although Govert Loockermans was for many years engaged in mercantile ventures, nowhere do we meet with references to a warehouse owned by him. It may indeed have been located at his residence near the East River shore, now Hanover Square, the large size of this building rendering this quite probable, or it is possible that he may have made use of Allerton's large building on the location of the present Pearl Street and Peck Slip.

On December 21, 1656, the Dutch Governor, Peter Stuyvesant, "did grant unto Govert Loockermans, in consideration of the great charge and costs he had been at in repairing the Highway lying towards the East River before his house and grounds in the town of New Amsterdam and defending it with a wall from the sea parallel to said Highway all along from the limits of his ground towards the sea—land containing in breadth 287 ft. wood-measure<sup>2</sup> should belong to the said Govert Loockermans, the Government reserving liberty of occasion should it be for the welfare and safety of the place, to cause a Battery to be made thereupon."

Loockermans was a bold and enterprising trader, careless of whose rights he trod upon—metaphorically speaking—in his pursuit of gain, ready, appar-

<sup>1</sup> Isaac Allerton was an Englishman who reached America in the "Mayflower," arriving in Plymouth, Mass. He moved from there to New Amsterdam, where he took up his residence. He made five voyages to England in the interest of the New Amsterdam colony in and about the year 1631.

<sup>2</sup> Wood-measure is 11 inches to the foot.





---

## ON THE LOOCKERMANS FAMILY

---

ently, at any time to furnish the Indians with fire-arms, powder, and balls in exchange for furs, and declining to permit any interference in his business by persons of adverse interest.

In July, 1644, the "Good Hope," having been on one of its regular visits to Fort Orange, was quietly tiding it down the Hudson River. The commander, Govert Loockermans, a veteran Dutch skipper of few words but great bottom, was seated on the high poop, quietly smoking his pipe under the shadow of the proud flag of Orange, when, arriving abreast of Beer Island, below Albany, he was suddenly saluted by a stentorian voice from the shore, "Lower thy flag, and be d—d to thee!" Loockermans, without taking his pipe from his mouth, turned up his eye from under his broad-brimmed hat to see who hailed him thus discourteously. There, on the ramparts of the fort, stood Nicholas Koorn, armed to the teeth, flourishing a brass-hilted sword, while a steeple-crowned hat and cock's-tail feather, formerly worn by Kilian Van Rensselaer himself, gave an inexpressible loftiness to his demeanor. Loockermans eyed the warrior from top to toe, but was not to be dismayed. Taking his pipe slowly from his mouth, "To whom should I lower my flag?" demanded he. "To the high and mighty Kilian Van Rensselaer, the lord of Rensselaerwyck," was the reply. "I lower it to none but the Prince of Orange and my masters, the Lord States General." So saying, he resumed his pipe and smoked with an air of dogged determination.

Bang! went a gun from the fortress; the ball cut both sail and rigging. Govert Loockermans said nothing but smoked the more doggedly. Bang! went another gun; the shot whistled close astern without doing damage.

"Fire and be d—d!" cried the skipper, cramming a new charge of tobacco into his pipe and smoking with still increased vehemence. Bang! went a third gun, done by a savage. The shot passed about a foot over his head, tearing a hole in the "princely flag of Orange," which colors were kept constantly in his hand.

This was the hardest trial of all to the pride and patience of Govert Loockermans. He maintained a stubborn though swelling silence, but his smothered rage might be perceived by the short vehement puffs of smoke emitted from his pipe, by which he might be tracked for miles as he slowly floated out of range and out of sight of Beer Island. In fact, he never gave vent to his passion until he got fairly among the Highlands of the Hudson, when he let fly whole volleys of Dutch oaths, which are said to linger to this very day among the echoes of Dunderberg and to give particular effect to the thunder-storms of that neighborhood.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Washington Irving's "Knickerbocker's History of New York," p. 250.

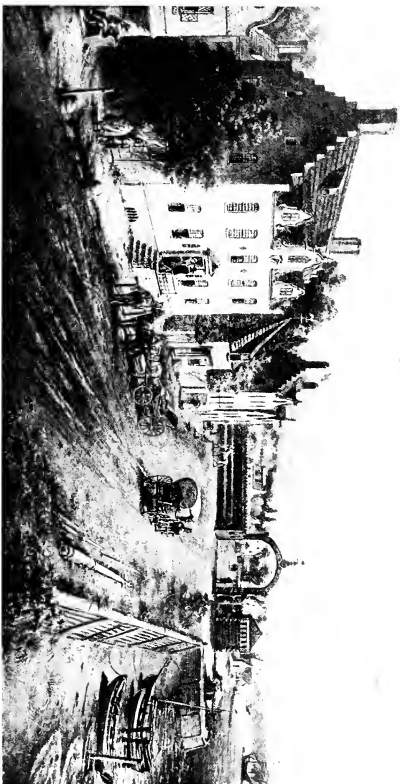
In 1654, with Paulus Leendersten van der Grift, Cornelis Schutt, and Allard Anthony, he sent the "Golden Shark" on a voyage to the West Indies.

Through his large trading enterprises Govert Loockermans acquired large tracts of wild land at different times in different places, as, for example, in Maryland, afterwards the place of residence of his son Jacob, and also at various points upon Long Island. On Manhattan Island he held a number of parcels of ground, notably, almost all the land lying between the present Ann Street and the 'Fresh Water,' the little run of water forming one of the outlets of the Kolck Pond and emptying in the East River near the present James Street.

Most of Loockermans' transactions in New Amsterdam real estate, however, are very difficult to trace, from a peculiarity he seems to have had of avoiding, as far as possible, the registry of his "ground-briefs," and much therefore is only discoverable through allusions and recitals in other documents. For this reason, it cannot be told exactly when Loockermans acquired the large parcel of ground upon the present Hanover Square, where he resided for a great part of his life. It, or portions of it, are recited to have been granted to him by the Dutch Government in 1643 and 1656. There is evidence, however, that the western portion of this land, embracing about 115 feet in frontage and extending along Hanover Square nearly to the easterly line of the present Coffee Exchange, was originally granted either to Cornelis Leendersten, Loockermans's business associate (who died prior to 1646), or to Dirck Cornelissen, his son. The latter married, in 1646, Marritje Jansé, the widow of the ship-carpenter Tymen Jansen, but died within two or three years. The widow marrying, in 1649, for her third husband, Govert Loockermans, this property passed to him, in right of his wife. The house which had been erected by Dirck Cornelissen, which stood near the western end of the present Coffee Exchange, was sold in 1667 or 1668 to one Reynhout Reynhoutser by Govert Loockermans.

As to the easterly portion of this tract, covering originally about 130 feet front, no records show how he obtained it. However he came into its possession, in 1649 he owned a frontage of nearly 300 feet along the River Road (Pearl Street), part of it extending back nearly or quite to the present Wall Street. On this large parcel of ground, he seems to have at first established his residence in a house afterward occupied by Daniel Litscho and subsequently by Andries Jochemsen as a tavern, the site of which is at present covered by No. 125 Pearl Street.<sup>1</sup> In a few years he had built a new residence for

<sup>1</sup> The City Directory of 1665 gives his residence as Hoogh Strast (Pearl between Broad and Wall Streets). Memorial History of New York, James Grant Wilson, vol. i, p. 339.



RESIDENCE IN NEW AMSTERDAM BUILT BY GOVERT LOOCKERMANS, WHO DIED IN 1676.

It is now corner Pearl and Hanover Street, New York City. In 1698 the heirs sold it to John Robinson, who in 1688 sold it to his partner William Cox. At the death of the latter, his widow married John Overt who died in 1691. She then married the famous Capt. William Kidd.





---

## ON THE LOOCKERMANS FAMILY

---

himself on a portion of this ground a little further west along the road. This latter building appears to have been a substantial edifice of some size and pretensions.

As early as 1654 it was enclosed with a high wall provided with a gate kept locked and barred at night. These particulars are obtained from the prosecution of one Willemsen for burglary at this house in that year, as it was thought that he must have had confederates to help him climb the wall.

Because of the fact that Loockermans's house was thus protected and of such large and unusual dimensions, we are led to the conjecture that a portion of it may have been used as his warehouse. The site of this house is now occupied by the buildings extending from the Coffee Exchange to the corner of the modern Hanover Street and numbered 119 and 121 Pearl Street.

This residence of Govert Loockermans was about 38 feet in front by 48 feet in depth, with a kitchen-extension of some 20 feet square, the latter probably used for the quarters of his slaves.<sup>1</sup> Along the eastern side of the building ran a cart-way, now forming a part of what is known as Hanover Street, and nearly 100 feet in the rear of the house, upon the back lane called "the Sloop," or ditch, stood a capacious stable or coach-house, some 20 by 40 feet in size.

A few years after his death, or in 1678, the heirs sold it to John Robinson, who, ten years later, or in 1688, sold it to his partner, William Cox. Cox died the following year, when the property naturally reverted to his widow. She then married as her second husband John Oort, who died in 1691. For her third husband, the same year in which she became a widow, she married Captain William Kidd, the famous pirate, so that the residence originally built by Govert Loockermans afterward became the home of the pirate.

Govert Loockermans' first wife died in 1648, leaving two little daughters, Marritje, born 1641, and Jannetje, born 1643. Marritje married in 1664 Balthazar Bayard, nephew of Director-General Peter Stuyvesant, and Jannetje in 1667 married Hans Kiersted. On July 11, 1649, he married, in the Dutch Church in New Amsterdam, as his second wife, as above mentioned, the widow, first of Tymen Jansen, who had a daughter Elsie, known, according to the system of nomenclature in use among the Netherlanders, as Elsie Tymense. Elsie was born in 1634, and was therefore about 15 years of age at the time of her mother's marriage to Govert Loockermans. The widow,

---

<sup>1</sup>In her will made in 1677, Loockermans' widow Marritje provides for two slave "boys," Manuel and Francis. The former was to be freed at the age of 25; as to the other, she required that her children "shall maintain him with dyett and clothing, and good discipline; not willing, neither desiring that they should sell him alien and transport, neither to deliver him to the service of a stranger."—Liber 1. Wills, N. Y. Surr. Office.

as already stated, had, after her first widowhood, been married to Dirck Cornelissen of Wensveen. By him she had a son, Cornelis Dircksen, born in 1647.

Marritje Jans, Govert Lookermans' second wife, was the daughter of Roeleff Jansen, who in 1626 had married Annetje or Anneke Jans, the latter being the reputed owner of much valuable property in lower Broadway upon the site of Trinity Church and other large buildings, and which reputed ownership has caused so much litigation in late years known as the "Trinity Church litigation." After the death of her first husband, Roeleff, in 1638, she married Dominie Everardus Bogardus.<sup>1</sup> Bogardus died in 1647 and she in 1663. Elsie Tymense married, in the early part of 1652, a well-to-do merchant named Pieter Cornelissen Vanderveen, from Amsterdam, with whom she lived for many years near the southwest corner of the present Pearl and Whitehall Streets, where she was long a close neighbor of Director-General Stuyvesant and his family. Vanderveen died in 1661, when, two years after, Elsie, the widow, married Jacob Leisler of Frankfort, and he, who had come to New Amsterdam in the military service of the West India Company, now assumed the charge of her late husband's business, soon himself becoming a leading merchant of the town.<sup>2</sup>

On the night of February 27, 1643, Maryn Adriaensen, Jan Jansen Damen, Abram Planck, Govert Lookermans, and other citizens attacked without notice or warning, under orders of Director-General Kieft, a party of Indians who had encamped with their women and children at Corlears Point. Over a hundred of the savages were killed while asleep and unsuspecting of danger from those they esteemed their friends. It is said that the recollection of this terrible and needless massacre, though approved by the general sentiment of that time, gave Govert Lookermans much disquietude during the latter years of his life.<sup>3</sup>

The trading and shipping operations of Govert Lookermans, who at this time became the leading merchant and Indian trader in New Amsterdam, kept pace with the growth of New Amsterdam and the river towns. Before 1649 he had visited Holland two or three times and had established an extensive commercial correspondence with that country. He also at that time, through his brother-in-law Jacob Van Cowenhoven, carried on an extensive brewery in the present Pearl Street near his residence in the present Hanover Square.

---

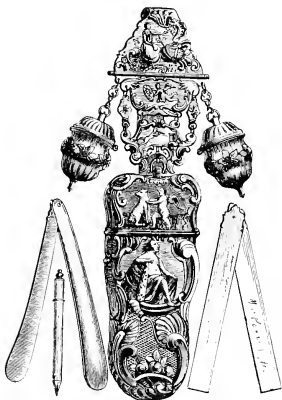
<sup>1</sup> Rev. Everardus Bogardus was born at Woorden, near Utrecht, Holland, in 1607. He came to New Amsterdam in 1633, then a widower. In 1638 he married and returning to Holland in 1647 in the ship "Princess," was drowned in the English Channel.

<sup>2</sup> "New Amsterdam and its Inhabitants." J. H. Innes. New York.

<sup>3</sup> "Ancient Families of New York." Purple.

*Govert Lockermans*

SIGNATURE OF GOVERT LOOCKERMANS



GOLD CHATELAINE BROUGHT TO NEW AMSTERDAM BY MRS. GOVERT LOOCKERMANS.  
At the latter's death, descended to her daughter, Elsie Leisler who bequeathed it to her daughter Hester. Now owned by Miss Gertrude S. Ogden of Newark, N. J., a direct descendant.



---

## ON THE LOOCKERMANS FAMILY

---

The government of the New Netherland Colony through the Dutch domination at home was atrociously bad, and this led to execrable executive management in the Colony itself.

The saving salt of those days was found in the few men who stood resolutely for good government and for honest ways. The most exemplary of that small but honorable company were some ten of the leading colonists. These, having the interest of the Colony at heart, and prodded by the rascality and open-handed crookedness of the home management, which, if continued, they saw, must inevitably wreck the Colony, met together in 1649, and, with the refreshing candor of honest men, drew up that famous Remonstrance to the States General. This document is very lengthy, filling some forty-five printed pages. In it is described a history of the planting of New Netherlands, a description of the country, a statement of the wrongs suffered by the colonists, and a prayer for certain specified reliefs. It was drawn up and signed by Van der Donck, Herrmans, Hardenburg, Govert Loockermans, Van Couwenhoven,<sup>1</sup> Kip, Van Cortlandt,<sup>2</sup> Jansen, Hall, Elbertsen, and Bout. Of these, Van der Donck, Van Couwenhoven, and Bout were delegated to take it to Holland and to lay it before the authorities at The Hague.<sup>3</sup>

The revenue laws of the Colony prohibited the shipment of fire-arms and ammunition to its people. Loockermans, controlling vessels trading between Holland and New Amsterdam, refused to accept this stringent law, and on several occasions, contrary thereto, made an effort to bring in on one of his

---

<sup>1</sup> Jacob Van Couwenhoven, son of Wolfert Gerretz Van Couwenhoven, emigrated from Holland to become "overseer of farms" for Killaen Van Rensselaer, and in 1637, after removing down to Manhattan Island, bought from the Indians the westernmost of the three "flats" in Flatbush, Long Island. Upon a visit to Amsterdam, Holland, on February 25, 1641, he married Hester Jans a sister of Marritje Jans who the year before had married Govert Loockermans. A few years later Hester died and Jacob took as his second wife on September 26, 1655, Magdaleentje Jacobse Bysen, who survived him.

<sup>2</sup> Oloff Stevense van Cortlandt was born in 1600 and died in 1684. He came to New Amsterdam in 1637 in the military service of the West India Company. Shortly after his arrival he was transferred from military to civil service for the company as book-keeper of stores. After his marriage to Annetje Loockermans, sister of Govert Loockermans, in 1642, he was promoted to the office of public store-keeper through the influence of his brother-in-law. Prospering, he established himself later in business as a trader and brewer and became very successful and prominent in the Colony. He was one of the "Nine Men" (an Advisory Council to the Director-General) and captain of the Train Band. In 1655 he was appointed burgomaster. He was a delegate to Hartford in 1663 to settle a boundary question, and the next year he was one of the committee to regulate the terms of the surrender to England. He was one of the "Eight Men" and held other important offices. He died on April 4, 1684. His daughter Catherine married, first, John Dervall, and secondly, in 1692, Frederick Philipse, who had previously married in 1662 Margareta Hardenbrook, widow of Pieter Rudolphus De Varies. Philipse died in 1752.

<sup>3</sup> The Dutch Founding of New York. Thomas A. Janvier.

vessels contraband goods. It resulted in June, 1648, in sending Secretary Van Tienhoven to Sandy Hook, there to await a ship consigned to Loockermans which was hourly expected to arrive and which contained a cargo of such goods. The vessel upon its arrival was boarded and the cargo was summarily removed to the company's store. The confiscation of this cargo did not seem to prevent Loockermans from making later efforts to bring in such arms and ammunition as were prohibited. These efforts resulted in September, 1651, in the sentencing and banishment of Loockermans for three years upon a charge of breaking revenue laws. This verdict was not enforced, upon the condition that he should "say nothing against the Director-General." So great was his power at the time, that notwithstanding his efforts to break the law, some of the highest positions in the honor of the Colony were given him. Even then was he twice more banished by Stuyvesant for the same cause, but as often recalled on account of his public services.

The merchants of New Amsterdam formed an association or board, known as "The Nine Men," which represented the principal classes of the community,—viz., the merchants, burghers, and agriculturists. Its duties were: "1st. To promote the house of God, the welfare of the country and the preservation of the Reform Religion according to the discipline of the Dutch Church; 2nd. To give their opinions on matters submitted to them by the Director-General or Council; 3rd. Three were to attend on the weekly court and to act as referees or arbitrators and to lay the grievances of the Colonists before the authorities in The Netherlands."<sup>1</sup>

Govert Loockermans was one of this board in 1647-9 and again in 1650.

In 1653 the board of "The Nine Men" was succeeded by a new body, known as the "Burgo-Masters and Schepens." To this board Govert Loockermans was chosen in 1657 and in 1660. It was the outcome of a popular party formed in the Colony, known as the "Country-party," to resist dictatorial assumption of Stuyvesant by wresting from him, for the people, the right of representation in Council. He was serjeant of the Burgher Corps of New Amsterdam in 1653.

On May 23, 1653, with Johannes De Le Montague and David Prevoost, he was appointed a commissioner to attend the investigation of an alleged conspiracy of the Dutch and Indians against the English.

On April 13, 1655, he was made "fire warden," or head of the Colonial Fire Department, which office he held until his death. In 1658 he was chosen Indian interpreter to the Algonquins, and on December 6, 1663, with Martin Cregier, a commissioner to extinguish the Indian title to the land from Barne-

<sup>1</sup> O'Callaghan's Registry of New Netherlands, 1626-74.

---

## ON THE LOOCKERMANS FAMILY

---

gat to the Raritan River. To the honor of the Dutch settlers be it said that they always pursued an honest course with the Indians in obtaining their lands by fair purchase.

On September 10, 1663, he was one of the "orphan masters," the guardians of the widows and children in the Colony.

As early as May 29, 1664, the Colony of New Amsterdam dealt in slaves, for we find that on that date, "under conditions and terms on which the Director General and Council of New Amsterdam proposed to sell to the highest bidder a lot of negroes and negresses," Govert Loockermans bought one negro, for whom he paid 305 florins (\$122). It is supposed that this negro was Manuel, which Loockermans' widow, by her will in 1677, freed at her death.

The feud which existed so long between him and the Director-General was subsequently terminated by the marriage on November 12, 1664, of Marritje (Maria), the daughter of Govert Loockermans (born on November 3, 1641, in the ship "King David," on its voyage to St. Christopher and New Netherlands, while Loockermans with his first wife were coming to the Colony), with Balthazer Bayard, son of Samuel Bayard and Anne Stuyvesant, sister of Peter Stuyvesant. Loockermans's marriage-portion to his daughter was 800 guilders, Holland money. This family intermarriage ended the hatred of the two men, each the representative of a strong party, one of the people and the other of the government.

In 1666 Loockermans became a resident of Long Island in the vicinity of New Utrecht, his wife (by his second marriage) remaining in New Amsterdam, where it appears she was engaged in shop-keeping, an occupation not uncommon for the thrifty Dutch-women of that period.

On July 13, 1670, he was commissioned lieutenant of a company of foot in New Amsterdam,<sup>1</sup> and died, in the autumn of 1671, while holding that position.

Besides the two daughters by his first wife, Govert Loockermans left one son; Jacob, by his second wife. Jacob was baptized March 17, 1652, and became a "member" of the Dutch Church in New York on December 13, 1674.

Govert Loockermans at the time of his death was the most active and prominent merchant and Indian-trader of the Colony. He possessed a superior education for the times in which he lived. Bold, adventurous, enterprising, he amassed a large fortune, leaving to his heirs some 520,000 Dutch guilders,<sup>2</sup> making his estate the wealthiest in New York. Dying intestate, it became a fruitful source of contention between his heirs for many years

---

<sup>1</sup> O'Callaghan's Historical MSS., vol. xxii.

<sup>2</sup> \$200,000.—"New Netherlands," by E. B. O'Callaghan.

afterwards.<sup>1</sup> Like his friend David Provoost, he was always a thorn to the English, who hated him because of the influence he wielded over the Indians and his successes among them as a trader.

No man not endowed with the gift of insight into the future would have predicted that Govert Loockermans, the boy of seventeen years, arriving on the caravel "St. Martin," upon his setting foot on the shores of New Amsterdam in the year 1633, was to become the leading merchant of his day in a town which two centuries and a half later was to occupy the position of the second city of the world; that in the next generation his son should be a magistrate and physician of note in a then flourishing but as yet non-existent community, two hundred miles away from New Amsterdam through trackless forests; that his step-daughter's husband<sup>2</sup> should take entire possession of the government of the New Netherland Colony, claiming to hold the same for the King of England, which king should at the same time be the Stadtholder of the United Netherlands and the head of the historic Nassau-Orange family; that this same husband of his step-daughter, together with *her* daughter's husband,<sup>3</sup> should suffer the penalty of death for treason in a prosecution principally urged by the members of a family into which his (Loockermans') own daughter should have married; that the house which he would build for his residence in New Amsterdam should after his death be the home of a man who (whether justly or unjustly) should suffer as the most notorious pirate of his day,<sup>4</sup> but that this same man should represent an association of which no less a personage than the aforesaid King of England was one of the parties,—if all this had been told to Govert Loockermans, he would probably have regarded it as the ravings of delirium.

There are not wanting indications of a lack of harmony in the Loockermans family at an early date. When Govert Loockermans died intestate in 1671, under the English law of descent, his son Jacob became the heir to his father's considerable landed estate. Jacob's half-brother, Cornelis Dircksen, died young, and Jacob therefore also inherited an estate from him. Jacob appears to have been much more under the influence of Elsie Leisler, his half-sister upon his mother's side, than under that of his half-sisters upon his father's side; and in 1679, being then, as stated, a resident of Maryland, he

<sup>1</sup> In addition, and long after much of the estate had been settled, on August 26, 1692, twenty-one years after Loockerman's death, Balthazar Bayard, his son-in-law, swore that of the inventory of the estate there then remained "one piece of ground over against Johannes Van Burgh as by Patent, and a very great number of small debts owing to him, amounting to 52,072 guilders" (\$20,000).

<sup>2</sup> Jacob Leisler.

<sup>3</sup> Jacob Milburn.

<sup>4</sup> Captain Kidd.



---

## ON THE LOOCKERMANS FAMILY

---

conveyed to Elsie's husband, Jacob Leisler, all his right to the estate of his father, Govert Loockermans in the Province of New York, as well as his right to all that which had come to him through his mother, or rather through his half-brother, Cornelis Dircksen, from her former husband, Dirck Cornelissen. Nearly the whole estate of Govert Loockermans and of his wife had thus gone into the hands of his step-daughter Elsie.

Jacob Loockermans, so known under the English nomenclature, which was gradually adopted by the Dutch after their surrender to the English in 1664, was the only son of Govert Loockermans, and was also his only child by his second wife, Marritje. He was born in New Amsterdam in 1650, was baptized on March 17, 1652, joined the Dutch Church in New York on December 13, 1674, and on January 29, 1678,<sup>1</sup> married Helena Ketin.<sup>2</sup>

Until the death of his mother, with whom he lived at the old homestead in New York, he continued to practise his profession as a "chyrurgeon," having been a regularly graduated medical doctor. Before her death in 1677<sup>3</sup> and his subsequent marriage in October, 1678, being involved in political troubles which culminated in the overthrow of his brother-in-law, Jacob Leisler, he moved in 1677 to the estates left him by his father, Govert Loockermans, in St. Mary's County, Maryland.<sup>4</sup> There he remained for two years, moving in 1681 to Easton, Talbot County, Maryland, where he became a planter and large land-owner.

On November 3, 1683, an act was passed by the Assembly to naturalize him as a citizen of Maryland. By a further act, he was given 2000 pounds of tobacco for his great services in an expedition against the Nanticoke Indians. During the same month he was appointed one of the commissioners to buy and lay out towns for shipping-ports.

Jacob Loockerman, the final letter "s" now being left off his name, inheriting great wealth from his father's estate, now became quite active in everything that pertained to the improvement and advancement of the community in which he had come to live and where he was destined to reside during the balance of his life. He became the largest planter in that section

---

<sup>1</sup> In the will of his mother, Mary Jansen Loockermans, dated May 7, 1677, he is mentioned then as being unmarried.

<sup>2</sup> Purple's "Ancient Families of New York."

<sup>3</sup> We find that she was taxed as living on "The Water-side 10 10s." and Jacob, her son, also 10s. "for vacant ground beside her's." Again we find her taxed 6s. for the ground covered by "Widdow Govert's betweene her two sonn's houses 25 foot front to ye water 190 foot long." Again "The Widdow Govert Lockerman's from her sonn's Jacob's to ye Widdows owne house 190 foot long 8s."

<sup>4</sup> He was witness to the will of Daniell Constantine, of Point Lookeout, St. Mary's County, Maryland, January, 1677, and again to the will of Walter Hall, Cross Manor, St. Mary's County, Maryland, on November 22 1678.—Maryland Calendar of Wills.

of the State wherein he lived (Dorchester County), and almost from the very first entered actively into public life, having been "gentleman-justice," with a few intermissions, from 1685 to 1724. During these intermissions, however, he was not idle but held other offices. In 1695 and 1696 he was sheriff. From 1698 to 1702 he was a member of the House of Burgesses. In 1724 he was "justice of peace," and the following year "justice of court." While sheriff, the Assembly passed an Act in May, 1695, allowing him 1440 pounds of tobacco "for carrying the Burgesses over to the Assembly."

The Anglican Church Act of 1692 and its supplements had become so unpopular that it was very doubtful if the Council of Maryland and the Burgesses of the General Assembly of the Province would pass the 40 pounds poll tax.

William Smithson, an ardent supporter and friend of the Protestant Government, analyzed the Assembly vote on this Act, prior to its passage, for Dr. Bray.

The characters he used to denote his opinion of each delegate were thus: "X" for those thought to be in favor of the law, "B" for those against it, and "D" for those doubtful. The Dorchester delegates were reported as follows:

"X" Dr. Jacob Loockerman.

"D" Mr. Thomas Hicks.

"X" Mr. Thomas Ennals.

"B" Mr. Walter Campbell.

Commenting upon the names of these delegates, "Dr. Jacob Loockerman and Mr. Ennalls are good Moderate men, vestrymen and wish well ye Church. Mr. Hicks an humdrum fellow knows not what he is for, himself. Mr. Campbell of ye Kirk of Scotland."

After the restoration of Lord Baltimore's proprietary rights in the Province, in 1715, an era of prosperity followed. Farmers raised and sold profitable crops of tobacco and rapidly acquired wealth from the products of slave labor. Soon that class of farmers retired and settled in Cambridge to enjoy the comforts of prosperity and town society. They were families of attractive moral forces and possessed many characteristic virtues that moulded society, aristocratic and refined. Some of those influential town and country settlers who first came here were the Hoopers from Calvert County and Jacob Loockerman from New Amsterdam.<sup>1</sup>

Helena Ketin, Jacob Loockerman's first wife, is supposed to have died in 1699, after the birth of her son Nicholas. Soon thereafter Jacob, now a widower, married Dorothy, whose surname is unknown.

<sup>1</sup> History of Dorchester Co., Maryland, by Dr. Elias Jones.

---

## ON THE LOOCKERMANS FAMILY

---

By the first wife there were six children :

- i. Govert, born 1681; died 1753.
- ii. Col. Jacob; died 1731.
- iii. John, born 1686.<sup>1</sup>
- iv. Mary; married, first, Reverend James Hindman; second, Francis Allen.
- v. Thomas; lost at sea in 1714.
- vi. Nicholas, born 1697;<sup>2</sup> removed to Kent County, Delaware, where he died March 6, 1769.

Jacob Loockerman, died in Talbot County, Maryland, on August 17, 1730. His will, made in 1729, mentions, besides five children, also his "minor son, Thomas" and "dear wife, Dorathy."<sup>3</sup>

There is no record of the birth of this son Thomas, but that he was the second son of that name and was not born until after 1712 there can be no doubt, from the deed of gift we find recorded in the Dorchester County Land Records.

There are but three deeds on record in which Dorathy joined with her husband in signing. The first is dated in 1719, the next August 10, 1720, and the last in March, 1721.

Prior to that, Jacob seems to have signed them alone, since the one dated December 13, 1706, giving certain property to his son John, is so signed, and also that of November 3, 1712, giving to his son Thomas "one-half of 1000 acres of land in Dorchester Co. on Hunting Creek."

This son Thomas went to sea in 1714, in the sloop belonging to Colonel Thomas Ennalls, and was lost, as is evidenced by a deed made by Jacob Loockerman on March 10, 1724,<sup>4</sup> to his son Jacob, giving the latter this same "One-half of 1000 acres deeded to my son Thomas, on Nov. 3, 1712, who went to sea and not being heard of is supposed to be lost."

Sometime prior to 1719 Jacob must have been married to Dorathy, since in that year she signed her first joint deed with her husband. A son was born to them sometime between that date and 1729, the date of Jacob's will, and his name was Thomas, being the "minor son" referred to in this will.

We infer that in 1712 the first Thomas must have been reasonably old enough to inherit. Therefore, presuming he was born about 1691, or between the births of John (1686)<sup>5</sup> and Nicholas (1697),<sup>6</sup> he had, at the time his father made this deed, just reached his majority.

---

<sup>1</sup> Vide deposition made in 1754 giving age as 59. Land Record, Easton, Maryland.

<sup>2</sup> "History of Maryland," by Vincent. Talbot Co., Md.

<sup>3</sup> Office "Register of Wills," Annapolis, Md., C. C. No. 3, fol. 109.

<sup>4</sup> Dorchester Co., Md., Land Record.

<sup>5</sup> Land Records, Easton, Talbot Co., Md.

<sup>6</sup> Vincent's "History of Delaware."

Thomas inherited this property in 1712. Two years later he was lost at sea. How long was the interval between this death and the birth of another Thomas we do not know. We do know that in 1729 a Thomas was a "minor," and presume therefore he was a boy, born say in 1720, being, at the time his father Jacob made his will, some nine years of age. This would make a difference between his age and that of his half-brother Nicholas, the next older, of 23 years, while Govert, the eldest, was 39 years older.

Four "bills of sale,"<sup>1</sup> dated May 9, 1751, for slaves from Dorathy to her "son Thomas, grandson Thomas, (son of Thomas), Grandson John (son of Thomas) and Grand-daughter Betty (daughter of Thomas)" show that Thomas, born about 1720, was alive in 1751, and, since Dorathy mentions no other children, it is safe to presume that this Thomas was her own and only son, the other children mentioned in Jacob's will being the children of the first wife, Helena Ketin. Without hesitation, therefore, we accept as fact that Govert Loockerman, the eldest child of Jacob Loockerman, who was born in 1681, was the son of Jacob's first wife, Helena Ketin.

Govert Loockerman, the eldest child of Jacob Loockerman and his wife, Helena Ketin, was born in 1681."<sup>2</sup> He married Sarah Woolford, daughter of Roger Woolford and his wife Mary Denwood, daughter of Levin Denwood and his wife Mary, who settled first in 1633 on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, Northampton County, from where they moved elsewhere in Virginia, and finally to Somerset County, Maryland.

During his 46 years of life, Govert Loockerman held many public offices and seems to have enjoyed the confidence and esteem of his contemporaries.

In 1706 he was made sheriff of Dorchester County,<sup>3</sup> his bond being "the full sum and just quantity of two hundred thousand pounds of good sound merchant leaf tobacco and casks."

He was Clerk of the Court of Dorchester County from 1710 to 1727, and from 1712 to 1713 a member of the House of Delegates.<sup>4</sup>

That he was interested in the cause of education, and was also a progressive man for his day, is shown by the fact that he was appointed one of the board of visitors to the parish school in Dorchester County in 1723.<sup>5</sup> He also represented that county as visitor or trustee to King William School in Annapolis, one man being appointed from each of the seven counties of Maryland. He died December 15, 1753.

<sup>1</sup> Clerk's office, Cambridge, Md., No. 14, (old) folio 504.

<sup>2</sup> Deposition made in 1721; vide Land Records, Cambridge, Md., lib. viii, fol. 108.

<sup>3</sup> Land Office, Annapolis, S. L. 2, fol. 992.

<sup>4</sup> Maryland Historical Library, Lower House Journal (MSS.), fol. 334.

<sup>5</sup> History of Dorchester County, Md., by Dr. Elias Jones, 1903.

SEPH  
10-1797.

MARY  
QUIGLEY  
1795-1821

BENONI  
1795-1797.

MARY  
TCHINSON  
1806-1807

JOSEPH  
DARK  
1813-1834

LENE  
1873-

MORTON  
NICHOLS

LEODORE  
1871-

RANDALL  
RICKEY  
1846-1831

LEA

Thomas inherited this property in 1712. Two years later he was lost at sea. How long was the interval between this death and the birth of another Thomas we do not know. We do know that in 1729 a Thomas was a "minor," and presume therefore he was a boy, born say in 1720, being, at the time his father Jacob made his will, some nine years of age. This would make a difference between his age and that of his half-brother Nicholas, the next older, of 23 years, while Govert, the eldest, was 39 years older.

Four "bills of sale,"<sup>1</sup> dated May 9, 1751, for slaves from Dorathy to her "son Thomas, grandson Thomas, (son of Thomas), Grandson John (son of Thomas) and Grand-daughter Betty (daughter of Thomas)" show that Thomas, born about 1720, was alive in 1751, and, since Dorathy mentions no other children, it is safe to presume that this Thomas was her own and only son, the other children mentioned in Jacob's will being the children of the first wife, Helena Ketin. Without hesitation, therefore, we accept as fact that Govert Loockerman, the eldest child of Jacob Loockerman, who was born in 1681, was the son of Jacob's first wife, Helena Ketin.

Govert Loockerman, the eldest child of Jacob Loockerman and his wife, Helena Ketin, was born in 1681."<sup>2</sup> He married Sarah Woolford, daughter of Roger Woolford and his wife Mary Denwood, daughter of Levin Denwood and his wife Mary, who settled first in 1633 on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, Northampton County, from where they moved elsewhere in Virginia, and finally to Somerset County, Maryland.

During his 46 years of life, Govert Loockerman held many public offices and seems to have enjoyed the confidence and esteem of his contemporaries.

In 1706 he was made sheriff of Dorchester County,<sup>3</sup> his bond being "the full sum and just quantity of two hundred thousand pounds of good sound merchant leaf tobacco and casks."

He was Clerk of the Court of Dorchester County from 1710 to 1727, and from 1712 to 1713 a member of the House of Delegates.<sup>4</sup>

That he was interested in the cause of education, and was also a progressive man for his day, is shown by the fact that he was appointed one of the board of visitors to the parish school in Dorchester County in 1723.<sup>5</sup> He also represented that county as visitor or trustee to King William School in Annapolis, one man being appointed from each of the seven counties of Maryland. He died December 15, 1753.

---

<sup>1</sup> Clerk's office, Cambridge, Md., No. 14, (old) folio 504.

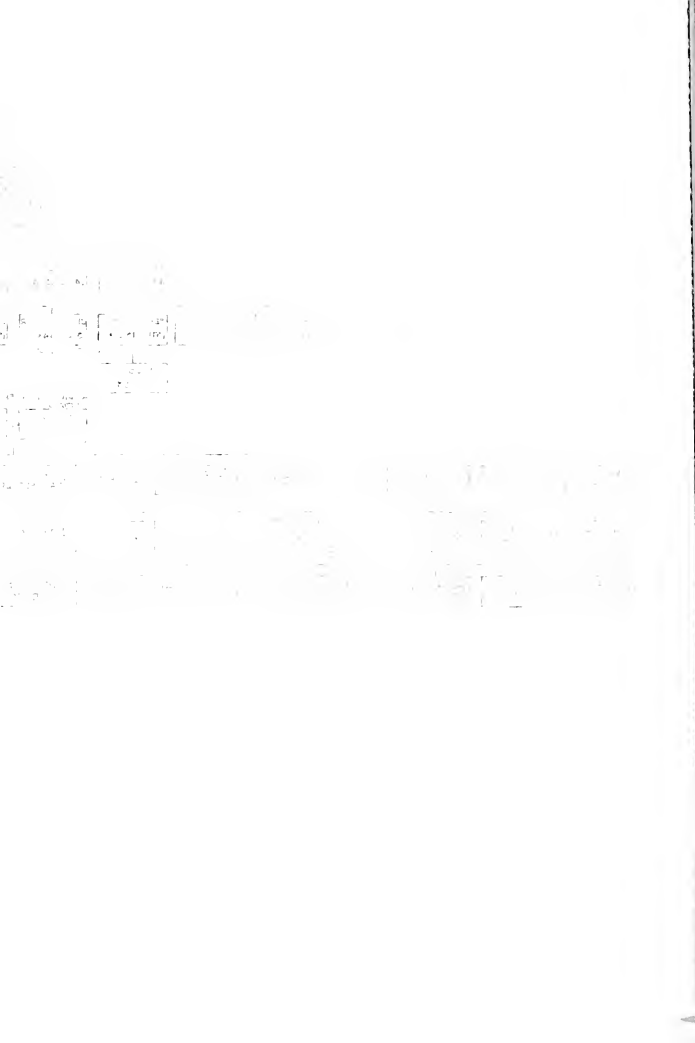
<sup>2</sup> Deposition made in 1721; vide Land Records, Cambridge, Md., lib. viii, fol. 108.

<sup>3</sup> Land Office, Annapolis, S. L. 2, fol. 992.

<sup>4</sup> Maryland Historical Library, Lower House Journal (MSS.), fol. 334.

<sup>5</sup> History of Dorchester County, Md., by Dr. Elias Jones, 1903.







---

## THE HOSTETTER FAMILY (HÖCHSTETTER)

---



HIS family is descended from ULRICH HÖCHSTETTER, born in 1390, died in 1453, a merchant and manufacturer of Augsburg, Bavaria. The genealogy, with some uncertainty, can be traced back as far as 1290. His son was

ULRICH HÖCHSTETTER II, born in 1422, died in 1497, who was a merchant and manufacturer and died in Augsburg. He left five sons and seven

daughters. The sons were:

- i. ULRICH HÖCHSTETTER III, born in 1450.
- ii. GEORGE HÖCHSTETTER, born in 1453; died in 1514.
- iii. JACOB HÖCHSTETTER, born in 1460, died in 1525, at Ulm, Württemberg; married Barbara Rotim. (See below.)
- iv. ULRICH HÖCHSTETTER IV, born in 1462, died in 1527.
- v. AMBROSIUS HÖCHSTETTER, born in 1463, died in 1530.

JACOB HÖCHSTETTER, son of Ulrich II. He married Barbara Rotim, of Ulm, and the fruit of this marriage was six sons and three daughters. He had already been made a nobleman by Kaiser Maximilian I. The sons were:

- i. JACOB HÖCHSTETTER, born in 1506; died childless.
- ii. SEBASTIAN HÖCHSTETTER, born in 1511, died in 1569. He had one son, Jacob, born in 1544, who was drowned at Hall in Tyrol in 1550.
- iii. CHRISTOPHER HÖCHSTETTER, born in 1512, died in Hungary, in 1546.
- iv. FREDERICK HÖCHSTETTER, born in 1517, died at Siedenburg, in 1545.
- v. WALTHER HÖCHSTETTER, born in 1518. His sons died young.
- vi. JOHANN CHRISTOSTOMUS HÖCHSTETTER, born in 1523, died in 1562.

The American branch of the family, it is understood, descended from Christopher Höchstetter (born in 1512, died in 1546), as the families of his brothers were extinct in the sixteenth century, and it is known that the first member to come to America, Jacob Höchstetter, came from Württemberg by way of Holland and England to New York.

JACOB HÖCHSTETTER, last mentioned, was a man of more than ordinary culture, and had joined his destinies with the despised non-combatant Mennonites of that day. Abjuring king and court rather than deny his faith in his spiritual Lord, as he had received the injunction to believe and be baptized, he and his sect were looked upon as enemies to the State, and, like thousands of others at that time, were banished from home and country. The persecution which the Swiss and Palatinate Mennonites then suffered for religious non-conformity drove thousands to other friendly countries. At the time of this universal and relentless persecution, their religious brethren in Holland, where, under the liberal and noble Duke of Orange, they had spiritual freedom, formed associations to aid and assist the refugees in their forced emigration from the Fatherland to America.

Family tradition says that the family came from Lake Constance in Switzerland, though Rupp says that they came from Zurich.<sup>1</sup> He says that they "fled from Switzerland to Württemberg." However, Jacob was the first of the family to arrive on these shores, settled first in Germantown, Pennsylvania,<sup>2</sup> then in 1712 purchased land in Lancaster County from the agents of William Penn. He was a Mennonite minister and the first white settler on the north bank of the Conestoga. The Indians were his only neighbors; they were always friendly towards him. "Conestoga Manor" contained sixteen thousand acres, to four hundred and seventy-five of which Jacob Höchstetter took title at the price of £40 per one hundred acres.<sup>3</sup>

Jacob Höchstetter died in 1761. By his wife Anna he left eight children, three sons and five daughters, viz.:

- i. ANNA HÖCHSTETTER, died in 1787; married John Brubaker, who died in 1785.
- ii. JACOB HÖCHSTETTER, who died in 1796. Married.
- iii. BARBARA HÖCHSTETTER; married Christian Hershey.
- iv. ELIZABETH HÖCHSTETTER; married Christian Baumberger.

<sup>1</sup>"History of Lancaster County," by Rupp.

<sup>2</sup>"Thirty Thousand Names of Pennsylvania Immigrants," by Rupp.

<sup>3</sup>The "History of Lancaster County," published in 1883, makes the following mention of the Hostetter family, on page 907:

"Jacob Hostetter was a Swiss Mennonite, and came with the Greiders and Brubakers in 1717, and settled on the Conestoga Creek. He and Michael Greider took up a tract of land bordering on Lancaster City on the south, and west of South Queen Street. When Conestoga Manor was divided and sold to actual settlers, 1735-38, Mr. Hostetter purchased five hundred acres of land along the West Branch of Little Conestoga Creek. The land is a little northwest from the centre of Manor Township. . . . Some of Mr. Hostetter's descendants live upon and own a part of the Manor farm. . . . Henry Hostetter, who was a member of the Assembly in 1829, and who was the last Democrat elected in the county until the advent of the "Know Nothing" party in 1824, suddenly dropped politics, and joined the Seventh Day Baptists at Ephrata, and became one of their youngest and most prominent preachers. One of this family is a member of the Lancaster bar."



"LOWRY FARM," NEAR LANCASTER, PA.  
Bought by Abraham Hostetter about the opening of the Revolution.



---

## THE HOSTETTER FAMILY

---

- v. ABRAHAM HÖCHSTETTER, who changed his name to Hostetter, born in 1723; died in 1796; married Catharine Long.
- vi. MARGARET HÖCHSTETTER; married John Kreider.
- vii. JOHN HÖCHSTETTER; died in 1765; married Elizabeth Shenk.
- viii. CATHARINE HÖCHSTETTER.

ABRAHAM HOSTETTER, son of Jacob and Anna Hôchstetter, was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, in 1723, and died there in 1796, having resided there throughout his life. He changed the name to Hostetter when he bought the "Lowry farm," on which still remains the old stone house and, in one corner of the ground, places where many of the family are buried. This farm was the property of Sir Lowry Scott, an Englishman, who at the breaking out of the Revolution returned to England. With the purchase of the property came the old hall-clock, which Sir Lowry had brought from England and is now in the possession of D. Herbert Hostetter, of Pittsburg.

Abraham Hostetter married, in 1750, Catharine Long, one of the daughters of Herman Long, who was also an early settler of Lancaster County.

Children of Abraham and Catharine (Long) Hostetter:

- i. JACOB HOSTETTER, born in 1752; died in 1823; married Barbara Funk.
- ii. JOHN HOSTETTER; married Magdalena Resh.
- iii. HERMAN HOSTETTER; married Ann Newman. He migrated to Canada, where some of his descendants still remain.
- iv. ANNA HOSTETTER; married Christian Herr.
- v. ABRAHAM HOSTETTER; married Catharine Strickler.
- vi. CHRISTIAN HOSTETTER; married Barbara Reist.
- vii. BARBARA HOSTETTER; married Henry Shenk.
- viii. HENRY HOSTETTER; married Maria Erb.

JACOB HOSTETTER, eldest child of Abraham Hostetter by his wife Catharine Long, was born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, in 1752, and died there in 1823. He married Barbara Funk, born in 1755, one of the six children of Henry Funk (who died in 1787) and his wife Magdalena. Henry Funk was the son of Martin Funk, who bought a tract of land adjoining the Hostetter farm from Thomas and Richard Penn, November 7, 1763. The Funk burying-ground is on this old farm.

Jacob and Barbara (Funk) Hostetter left seven daughters and three sons:

- i. ELIZABETH HOSTETTER, born in 1776; married Jacob Shenk.
- ii. ABRAM HOSTETTER, born in 1777; married Magdalena Lechty.
- iii. ANNA HOSTETTER, born in 1779; married Christian Weldy.

- iv. BARBARA HOSTETTER, born in 1781; married Christian Shenk.
- v. MARIA HOSTETTER, born in 1783; married Christian Smith.
- vi. CATHARINE HOSTETTER; married Jacob Rohrer.
- vii. MAGDALENE HOSTETTER, born 1789; married Martin Kreider.
- viii. JACOB HOSTETTER, born in 1791; died in 1859; married Mary Landis.
- ix. SUSANNA HOSTETTER, born in 1797; married John Summy.

DR. JACOB HOSTETTER, eighth child of Jacob Hostetter by his wife Barbara Funk, was born in 1791, and died in 1859. Dr. Hostetter believed in and carried out some of the old customs of his ancestors. He put salt in the mouths of his grandchildren and gave them his blessing much as was done in Bible days, and, although a physician, he believed in a curious faith-cure too. He told his daughter-in-law that it had been handed down in his family for generations, communicated by a man to a woman and a woman to a man. He promised to teach her the way, but never did. When he was visiting her once, one of her maids had scalded her hand. He breathed on it, his daughter-in-law said, and prayed, curing it at once. The "bitters" made of herbs, distilled in spirits of wine, was a prescription used by him with so much success that he finally decided to manufacture it on a commercial scale.

He married, in 1818, Mary Landis, who was born March 10, 1798, and died September 6, 1824. Her father, grandfather, great-grandfather, and great-great-grandfather were all named Benjamin, and it is said that although there were over sixty sons alone in five generations, they were so devout that for five generations not one of them deserted the Mennonite faith.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> The first Landis to come to this country was a Mennonite minister, Reverend Benjamin Landis. He, with his son Benjamin, aged eighteen, and his two brothers, Felix and John, came in 1718 to Pennsylvania from Zurich, *via* Manheim. Felix settled in East Lampeter Township, Lancaster County, and John went to Bucks County. Reverend Benjamin bought land from Penn and the Conestoga Indians. His patent from the London Company for two hundred and forty acres is dated in 1718. The land is at the intersection of the Horseshoe and Old Philadelphia roads in East Lampeter Township, four miles from Lancaster.

The names of the wives of both Reverend Benjamin and his son are unknown. The latter left four sons, Benjamin III, Abraham, Jacob, and Henry. Benjamin III, whose will was proved November 20, 1787, married, in 1749, Anna Snavely, daughter of John Snavely, whose Bible, dated 1596, is now owned by Henry F. Hostetter, of Oregon, Lancaster County. In 1751-53 Benjamin bought 800-1000 acres in Manheim Township, from his wife's brother. This contains the Landis burying-ground. It is three miles from Lancaster, near the Reading road and close to where the Landis Valley meeting-house now is. It is owned by John Bassler. There Benjamin Landis kept open house for Swiss immigrants, who enjoyed his hospitality until they were able to secure homes for themselves. He left six children—John, born March 15, 1755, died May, 1837; Benjamin IV, born in 1756, died in 1829; Henry, born December 5, 1760; Barbara, Elizabeth, and Ann, the latter marrying a man named Weaver.



DOCTOR JACOB HOSTETTER  
1791-1859



DAVID HOSTETTER  
1819-1888





---

## THE HOSTETTER FAMILY

---

Dr. Jacob and Mary (Landis) Hostetter had the following children :

- i. DAVID HOSTETTER, born January 23, 1819; died November 6, 1888; married Rosetta Cobb Rickey.
- ii. MARY ANN HOSTETTER; married John Hoofstetter.
- iii. ELIZABETH HOSTETTER; married Christian Stoner.
- iv and v. Twins, who died in infancy.

DAVID HOSTETTER, eldest child of Jacob Hostetter by his wife Mary Landis, was born at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, January 23, 1819, and died at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, November 6, 1888. He was connected during his life with various public and private enterprises; he was the organizer of the Pittsburg & Lake Erie Railroad, known as the "Little Giant," which enabled the City of Pittsburg to secure a competitive outlet to the North and Northwest; one of the promoters and prime movers, with Franklin B. Gowen, William H. Vanderbilt, and others, in the organization and development of the South Penn Railroad Company, which enterprise was throttled by the Pennsylvania Railroad Company before its completion; one of the pioneers in the production, carriage, and utilization of natural gas, and also of oil; connected with the construction of the present Pittsburg water works plant; and president and director of various banks and other corporations and associations, both in Pittsburg and Philadelphia. He was possessed to a marked degree of great nerve, sound judgment, and power of resource, qualities which always characterized him in times of emergency. A contemporary writer has said of him: "Those who as strangers look upon David Hostetter see a man of brain and strong will-power, and instinctively accord to him the

---

Benjamin IV first married Elizabeth Brackbill, by whom he had three children,—Anna born March 30, 1784, died January 11, 1790; John, born June 9, 1786, died August 20, 1870, married, first, Elizabeth Rudy, November 10, 1805, and second, Anna Hoover, January 29, 1810. Two of their descendants are David H. Landis, of Windom, Pennsylvania, and John H. Landis, of the United States Mint at Philadelphia. Benjamin Landis V, born March 29, 1788, died September 20, 1824; married, January 29, 1810, Magdalena Brubaker. Benjamin Landis IV married, as second wife, Elizabeth Kreider, who died in March, 1832. She was the daughter of Jacob Kreider, of East Lampeter Township, by his wife Elizabeth Deulinger, and the grand-daughter of Christian Kreider, who came from Switzerland 1716-17, by his wife Anna Harnish.

Benjamin Landis IV, by wife Elizabeth Krider, had ten children,—Henry, born January 19, 1793, died in infancy; Elizabeth, born August 21, 1794, married Andrew Hershey; Anna, born September 8, 1795, died December 15, 1824, married Jacob Hoover; Susanna, born December 23, 1796, died in infancy; Mary, born March 10, 1798, died September 6, 1824, married Dr. Jacob Hostetter, as stated in the text; Barbara, born September 14, 1799, died in 1848, married, first, David Miller, and, second, John Kauffman; Susanna, born November 20, 1801, died February 3, 1872, married Henry Baer; Catharine, born May 16, 1804, died in infancy; Eskier, born February 9, 1806, died in infancy; and Jacob, born February 5, 1909, and moved to Ohio.

possession of faculties of the highest order. Acquaintance only serves to strengthen this impression, and the quietness and control with which he carries himself suggest great reserve power and courage vouchsafed to but few men. He has been a tireless worker and close observer, and the success he has achieved has had in it no form of accident. As a business man and financier he stands in the front rank of this country. The linking of his name with any enterprise stamped it as an honest and honorable undertaking to which success was practically assured. His personal and business reputation is of the highest possible character and he is admired and respected wherever known. His means are never used to the harm of humanity, but have always gone to aid in benefiting the public. He has, in various ways, held great power for good or harm and has always used it for the good of his fellow-man. He has held himself always in the quiet line of private life, never seeking public office nor listening to any approaches that might lead him in that direction."

David Hostetter married, July 13, 1854, Rosetta Cobb Rickey, in Cincinnati, Ohio. She was born October 6, 1829, and died July 3, 1904 and was a daughter of Randal Hutchinson Rickey by his wife Susanna McAuley. For an account of her ancestry see THE RICKEY FAMILY in later pages of this work.

David and Rosetta Cobb (Rickey) Hostetter left five children, as follows:

- i. HARRY HUTCHINSON HOSTETTER, born May 16, 1855; died May 25, 1878.
- ii. AMY SUSETTE HOSTETTER, born January 22, 1858, married November 6, 1879, Herbert DuPuy. (See page 61 of this work.)
- iii. DAVID HERBERT HOSTETTER, born in 1859; married, in 1887, Miriam Gerdes.
- iv. WILFRED PARKER HOSTETTER, born August 16, 1866; died December 16, 1883.
- v. THEODORE RICKEY HOSTETTER, born October 19, 1869; died August 3, 1901; married Allene Tew.

HARRY HUTCHINSON HOSTETTER, the eldest son of David Hostetter by his wife Rosetta Cobb Rickey, was born at Cincinnati, Ohio. During his infancy his family moved to Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, where his early educational training began. Owing to defective eyesight it was always necessary for him to do his reading in daylight. For this reason he retired early and rose with the sun, thus developing at an early period in his life the traits of a hard student, closely applying himself with great earnestness of purpose to whatever he had before him. Notwithstanding his love for study, his activity in out-door sports was very marked, and during these early boyhood days his lovable nature and generous chivalric spirit showed its predominance, following him through his college-life.



DAVID HOSTETTER

Born January 23, 1819      Died November 6, 1888



ROSETTA RICKEY HOSTETTER

Born October 6, 1829      Died July 3, 1904



---

## THE HOSTETTER FAMILY

---

He entered Hopkins Grammar School at New Haven, Connecticut, in September, 1872. While there he learned stenography independently of the class, and always thereafter took his lecture-notes in that way, his knowledge proving exceedingly useful during the remainder of his student-days.

His independence and originality of character while at Hopkins was shown in the following incident: One day when each member of the class had in turn recited Tennyson's "Bridge of Sighs," the constant repetition of the lines "Take her up tenderly, lift her with care," etc., from its monotony, acted upon his nerves so that when his turn came he surprised and electrified his austere teacher, as well as his class, by reciting the Fourth of July oration beginning, "Feller Citizens of Pine Holler." The sudden transition from Tennyson to Stubbins was too much for the professor, who at once saw the point, and from that time forward each pupil had the privilege of selecting his own subject for recitation.

Hostetter had a most remarkable memory, and without effort could repeat word for word, without an error, after one reading, a half column of promiscuous newspaper matter, thus resembling somewhat the feats of Lord Macauley.

In 1873 the "Critic," the literary production of Hopkins Grammar School, was under his business management with one of the editors, John A. Porter, late secretary to President McKinley.

On September 9, 1874, there assembled in New Haven a party of young men who formed the Class of '78, which was to number among its members some of the great men of the day, the most noted of which is William H. Taft, President of the United States.

After Hostetter had completed his Freshman year at Yale, at the suggestion of his physician, ostensibly for the benefit of his health and to rest his eyes, he sailed for Europe on the "Scythia" in August, 1875.

It developed later that his secret ambition was to keep up with his class while absent and at the same time to become proficient in French and German, then to rejoin his classmates in the Junior year and to graduate with them the next year. With that object in view, he studied French in Paris for two months, and without trouble kept up all his college studies. Being possessed of great application and extraordinary facility for acquiring languages, this seemed but child's play to him.

From Paris he went to the university town of Jena, in Saxe-Weimar, where he studied German. So assiduously did he apply himself that in May, 1876, he went to Heidelberg, Germany, in the fall of which year he was matriculated at the University there. Choosing philosophy as his definite course of study, always taking his notes stenographically, in German, a

rather remarkable feat,—with such diligence and success that in less than one year, a length of time unprecedented in the history of this university, he graduated with the most distinguished honors the institution could bestow, receiving in August, 1877, the degree of Doctor of Philosophy. This was the greater surprise to his fellow students because it was not known that he for a moment contemplated taking so soon the rigid examinations necessary, the preparation for which usually requiring at least three years of very hard study. The great success achieved by Hostetter in passing these examinations so successfully was made the occasion for a public triumph by all the English and American students in Heidelberg, who, amid great enthusiasm, to show their appreciation and pride in a Saxon's success, bore him on their shoulders through the streets of the town and in the evening honored him with a public banquet.

After his graduation from Heidelberg University, he travelled with his family through Germany and Switzerland, finally settling in the winter of 1877 and 1878 in Dresden, where he attended philosophical lectures and studied Italian at the Politechnikum. In February, 1878, he left for Italy, to visit the scenes which his classical studies had well fitted him to appreciate. Here his promising young life came to an untimely end, for, after visiting some of the larger cities, he was stricken in Florence with the deadly Roman fever. His constitution, weakened by his unremitting labors, succumbed to its inroads, and on May 25, 1878, while being carried from Florence to Paris, he died on the way.

His student-life abroad did not have the effect it so often had of narrowing the man into the scholar. From many temptations, both mental and moral, which beset a young man in college-life, and more especially in a university-life in Germany, he not only passed unscathed but came forth from the ordeal as gold from a furnace, purified and refined. He had not one thought, one aim or a single ideal that was not high and noble. His modesty, his kindly spirit and charming social qualities won for him hosts of friends wherever he went. With a mind well trained and stored, a boundless capacity for work, a powerful memory, and with the highest ambitions, there is every reason to believe that, had he survived, his mark in the world would have been felt. Though his career was cut short at the age of 23 years, his example and memory remain an inspiration to all who knew him.

---

## THE RICKEY FAMILY

---



ALEXANDER RICKEY, who came to Pennsylvania in the ship "Shield," December 10, 1698, was born in Scotland in 1688, and died in Upper Makefield Township, Bucks County, Pennsylvania, in December, 1758. He was probably accompanied by a brother or father named John. He was a Quaker, and first became a member of Abington Meeting, but later joined Falls Meeting. In 1715 he was married at Abington Meeting, by Friends ceremony, to Ann Keirl, daughter of Thomas and Julian (also spelled Jellin or Gillian) Keirl, of Bristol Township, Bucks County. In 1837 he purchased a large acreage in Upper Makefield, where he engaged in raising sheep. Later he built a mill, and also became the owner of five hundred and forty-three acres of land in Bristol Township.

Children of Alexander and Ann (Keirl) Rickey:

- i. THOMAS RICKEY, born February 15, 1716; married Hannah, daughter of Thomas Downey.
- ii. JOHN RICKEY, born November 17, 1717; died September 3, 1798; married Mary Hutchinson.
- iii. CATHARINE RICKEY, born August 20, 1720; married (1) Randal, son of John Hutchinson by his wife Phebe Kirkbride; (2) Joseph Milnor, of Trenton, New Jersey.
- iv. ALEXANDER RICKEY, born October 26, 1723.
- v. RACHEL RICKEY, born December 26, 1726; married Symmes Betts, at Falls Meeting. November 16, 1768. Left no children.
- vi. JAMES RICKEY, born September 3, 1729.
- vii. ANN RICKEY, born January 26, 1732; married Mahlon Kirkbride, Jr., of Lower Makefield Township, at Falls Meeting, November 30, 1754. Left no children.
- viii. MARY RICKEY, born October 10, 1734; married Alexander Derbyshire. Left a large family, names unknown.
- ix. SARAH RICKEY, born May 24, 1737.
- x. KEIRL RICKEY, born June 2, 1740; married Sarah, daughter of John Milnor, at Falls Meeting, April 9, 1766.

JOHN RICKEY, son of Alexander Rickey by his wife Ann Keirl, was born in Upper Makefield Township, Bucks County, Pennsylvania, and died in Trenton, New Jersey, where he owned a farm, on September 3, 1798. He removed from Bucks County to Trenton. Part of the battle of Trenton,

December 26, 1776, was fought on this farm. The Hessians under Colonel Rahl surrendered in his apple-orchard. A company of them took possession of his house, drove the family out, and planted a gun in the hall. Captain Washington, nephew of General Washington, advanced to dislodge them with a field-piece, but, finding his men exposed to a merciless fire, suddenly from among them, he rushed into the house, seized the officer in command of the gun, and claimed him as a prisoner. His men followed, and the whole company of intruders were made prisoners. He was the only American officer wounded in the battle, a ball having passed through his hand. But two Americans were killed, though a few were wounded.<sup>1</sup>

During all of this excitement, John Rickey, who is said to have been an irascible old man, had not been a passive spectator, and it is a tradition in his family that he and his son Michael, twenty years old, who was killed in battle three years later, threw aside their Quaker principles and fought bravely on the American side. After this, war was too near for John Rickey to sit idly by and look on, so on March 28, 1778, he joined the Pennsylvania Artillery, Second Regiment, under Colonel Lamb, and was proposed as corporal January 1, 1780.<sup>2</sup>

The house where the fight occurred with the Hessians was a double stone one, built by John Rickey in 1752, one story high, with hipped roof, and stood fronting the street on the spot where now stands the house of Mercer Beasley, Esq. The apple-orchard stood where now is the corner of Hanover and Stockton Streets, between the Presbyterian Church and the old Iron Works, occupying all the ground between the two places and the Assumpink Creek and Friends meeting-house on the corner of Hanover and Montgomery Streets.

The house and farm were left to his widow at his death, who in turn left it to her two orphan grandchildren, John Rickey and Randal Hutchinson Rickey, whom she had brought up. The executor of the estate seems to have mismanaged it, for the whole farm, now comprising a large part of the City of Trenton, was allowed to be sold for taxes. The old house was torn down some years later, and on its site stands the present State-house.

John Rickey married on July 27, 1749, at Falls Meeting, Mary Hutchinson, born February 29, 1728; died November 24, 1812. Their quaint old marriage certificate<sup>3</sup> is still in the family and reads as follows:

<sup>1</sup> Rawn's History of Trenton, pages 163 and 167.

<sup>2</sup> "Pennsylvania in the War of the Revolution," vol. ii, page 187.

<sup>3</sup> It was given by Mary Hutchinson Rickey to her daughter's daughter, Mary Smith, who married Isaac Barnes, who embroidered a "husseff" (house-wife) in which it was wrapped, and gave it to her cousin John Rickey,—also a grandchild of the old lady. He gave it to his eldest son, Randal, who left it in turn to his daughter Amy, of Trenton.



## ON THE RICKEY FAMILY

"WHEREAS, John Rickey, son of Alexander Rickey of Wakefield of the County of Bucks, in the Province of Pennsylvania, and Mary Hutchinson, daughter of John Hutchinson, late of Falls Township in the County aforesaid, having intention of marriage of oath, did publish the same before several monthly meetings of the people called Quakers, according to the good order amongst them, who so proceeding therein, having consent of parents and relations, concerning their said proposals, were allowed of before the said meetings.

These are to certify all whom it may concern, that for the full accomplishment of their said intentions, this twenty-seventh day of the seventh month A.D. 1749, they, the said John Rickey and Mary Hutchinson, appeared in a public and solemn assembly of the aforesaid people and others met together at their usual meeting-house in the Falls Township aforesaid, and the said John Rickey taking the said Mary Hutchinson by the hand, did in a solemn manner openly declare that he took her to be his wife, promising through the Lord's assistance, to be unto her a loving and faithful husband until death should separate them, and then in the said assembly, the said Mary Hutchinson did in a like manner declare that she took the said John Rickey to her husband, promising through the Lord's assistance, to be unto him a loving and faithful wife until death should separate them, and moreover, they, the said John Rickey and Mary Hutchinson, according to the custom of marriage, assuming the name of her husband.

In confirmation thereof do show, and they and those present set their hands and we whose names are hereunder subscribed being amongst those present at the solemnization of their said marriage, and the subscription in manner aforesaid, as witnesses have hereunto also to these presents set our hands the day and year above written.

JOHN RICKEY  
MARY RICKEY

Wm. Atkinson	Sarah Hutchinson	Rachel Rickey
Johnathan Palmer	Andrew Woode	Joseph Hutchinson
Jo White	Johnathan Palmer Jr	Michael Hutchinson
Thos Yeardsley	John Palmer, Sr.	Randal Hutchinson
Benj. Holden	Joseph Bogart	Alexander Rickey, Sr
John Palmer, Jr.	John Welding	Samuel Lovett
Anne Palmer	Abram Spenn	John Kirkbride
John Bates	Samuel Yardley	Mahlon Kirkbride
Thos. Parnes	Thomas Jenkins	Ann Rickey
Sarah Kirkbride	Samuel Hutchinson	James Rickey
Fraven Palmer	Alexander Rickey	Mary Rickey
Mary Hough	Thomas Rickey	
Elizabeth Palmer	Phebe Lovett	

Mary Hutchinson, wife of John Rickey, was a daughter of John Hutchinson and Sarah Burgess, of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. John Hutchinson was an English Quaker who came to Pennsylvania prior to 1702, and it has been suggested that he was probably a near relative of Thomas Hutchinson, who, at an earlier period, settled in New Jersey near what became the City of Trenton, and possessed a manor known as "Hutchinson's Manor." John Hutchinson<sup>1</sup> was born in 1680, and died in 1745. He married, in 1706,

<sup>1</sup> An extended account of John Hutchinson and some of his descendants, by Frank Willing Leach, is published in *The North American*, of Philadelphia, in its issue of 23 August, 1908.

Phebe, daughter of Joseph Kirkbride, Esq., one of the foremost men in Bucks County, by his wife Phebe, daughter of Randall and Alice Blackshaw. Mrs. Phebe Hutchinson died about 1724, and on May 24, 1726, Mr. Hutchinson married, as second wife, Sarah Burgess, a daughter of Samuel Burgess, who served in the Pennsylvania Assembly, as one of the representatives of Bucks County, in 1712, and died in 1714.<sup>1</sup> By his first wife, Phebe Kirkbride, John Hutchinson had seven children, and by his second wife, Sarah Burgess, five children.<sup>2</sup>

"Mary Hutchinson was one of the most saintly of women," her grandson said, "and under many troubles was always cheerful." She is mentioned in the following letter written by Reverend Joseph Hutchins to her grandson, Randal Hutchinson Rickey:

"St. George's Parsonage,  
Barbados, June 29th, 1818.

"Mr. RANDAL RICKEY,

Dear Sir:—

"Excuse me for my long delay in thanking you for your favor dated Decr. 20th, 1817. My correspondence, both here and abroad, engross much of my time, and to this correspondence has been added, for the last four weeks, the Curacy of the parish of St. George, which I have engaged to fill, during the absence of the Rector, the Rev. Anthony Heighley Thomas, who is gone to England for the recovery of his health. My nieces reside with me in Mr. P's parsonage and contribute to make my residence more comfortable than it would be without their help and attention.

"Your grandmother lives at the distance of 8 or 10 miles from me. Could I conveniently walk that journey in a hot climate I would sometimes go to see her, which is a pleasure I have not enjoyed since my receipt of your letter. My feet are always preferred by me to a horse and carriage; on account of an old complaint from which Dr. Physick relieved me in Philadelphia, I prudently avoid as much as possible, riding on horseback. But notwithstanding my inability to visit your good grandmother, my long-respected friend Mrs. Waterman, I sometimes hear from her and of her, and forwarded her answers to your letter, with several others from her, to Philadelphia. She still enjoys, I am told, very good health and resides chiefly with her daughter Mrs. Clark and sometimes visits her other daughter, Mrs. Armstrong.

"Your Uncle Samuel died a few months past at the house of his affectionate sister Mrs. A. and under the care of his mother, Mrs. W. Thus the poor unfortunate man had the

<sup>1</sup> Samuel Burgess had a wife Eleanor, who was a noted Quaker preacher. On account of her growing feebleness in her last years, the Falls Meeting of Friends met at her house after securing a license for that purpose.

<sup>2</sup> The children of John and Phebe (Kirkbride) Hutchinson were: 1. John. 2. Joseph. 3. Thomas. 4. Michael. 5. Randal. 6. Nehemiah. 7. Hannah. The children by Sarah Burgess were: 1. Priscilla, who married a Coates. 2. Phebe, who married Edmund Lovett. 3. Mary, who married John Rickey, as stated in the text. 4. Samuel. 5. Mercy. The sons Michael and Randal were twins.

Randal Hutchinson, the fifth child of John Hutchinson, married, as his second wife, Catharine Rickey, daughter of Alexander Rickey, and sister of John Rickey of the text, and by her was the father of Dr. James Hutchinson, a distinguished surgeon in the Revolution, and of Mahlon Hutchinson, an eminent merchant, both residents of Philadelphia, and both founding families there which have been prominent in the social and public life of that city.

---

## ON THE RICKEY FAMILY

---

satisfaction and (loved it) of breathing his last among his dearest relations and friends. The benevolent Mrs. Mary Waterman advised and promoted the return of your uncle Samuel to Barbados, when he accompanied my nieces and myself from Philadelphia. He was very friendly in his disposition and remarkable for his integrity and for his good sense also, until it became impaired by disease. His departure from this world of trials was a very merciful relief both to himself and friends.

"Dr. Armstrong has sold his plantation in St. Peter's and has removed, or will soon remove your aunt and her large family to a smaller plantation which lies in St. Philip or Christ Church parish, adjoining St. George's in which I live. Her boy who was long afflicted with disease, is, I am told, dead. I have not seen Mrs. Armstrong since my return to Barbados in Nov. 1815. Your grandmother visited our family two or three times in Bridgetown. She has it not, I believe, in her power to be generous to yourself and brother. Her husband left her but a very scanty income, which is decently sufficient for her own support among her relations here.

"To-day I have been in the neighborhood of your uncle, Mr. Joseph Waterman, whom I have seen only once since my arrival; and then he either did not or would not know me, though I attended as Curate of St. George's, the funeral of a friend in Company with him.

"I sincerely wish you success in all your honest pursuits. You are not too old for improving your natural parts by study and diligence, and for retrieving, in a great measure, what you lost in youth by misfortune, or by the neglect of your friends. Your grandmother Rickey I very well remember and also her maternal goodness to your afflicted mother: She was an excellent old lady and deserves the grateful remembrance of her grandchildren.

"Send me a letter as often as you have leisure and opportunity.

"I am

Your Friend and Well Wisher,

JOSEPH HUTCHINS."

Addressed to  
"Mr. Randal Rickey,  
Trenton,  
New Jersey."

When Randal Rickey, her fifth son to die, died in 1802, she took his beautiful widow, who had gone insane from grief, and his two little boys, into her own house (the one in which the Hessians were captured) and took care of them. The daughter-in-law died in 1807, and the two little grandchildren lived with her until her death in 1812. Randal H. Rickey showed his appreciation and love for her by naming his eldest daughter after her.

Children of John and Mary (Hutchinson) Rickey:

- i. JOSEPH RICKEY, born March 28, 1750; died May 8, 1797; married Mary Quigley, born October 8, 1755; died April 9, 1827; daughter of Isaac and Mary Quigley, of Hamilton Square, New Jersey.
- ii. JOHN RICKEY, born November 8, 1751; died April 18, 1829; married, April 28, 1782, Amy Olden, born in 1750; died in 1829; daughter of Joseph and Ann Olden.
- iii. ANN RICKEY, born May 2, 1754; died January 27, 1829; married William Smith.
- iv. MICHAEL RICKEY, born August 29, 1756; died June 29, 1779.
- v. SAMUEL RICKEY, born March 2, 1759; died August 10, 1759.
- vi. JAMES RICKEY, born March 1, 1761; died August 20, 1767.
- vii. RANDAL RICKEY, born December 4, 1766; died December 3, 1802; married Margaret Waterman.

RANDAL RICKEY, the seventh and youngest child of John Rickey by his wife Mary Hutchinson, was born December 4, 1766, and died December 3, 1802. He was a prosperous hardware merchant in Trenton, New Jersey, until he failed in business, owing to the drop in the value of Continental currency. His son, Randal Hutchinson Rickey, said he could remember when a small boy seeing a barrel of the worthless stuff in his father's cellar. In July, 1785, he was among the twenty-five gentlemen who subscribed the sum of one pound ten shillings each for the purpose of purchasing a new fire-engine. He was named after his mother's half-brother, Randal Hutchinson. He died when he was thirty-six years old, his death being hastened by business worries.

He married, September 11, 1794, Margaret Waterman, the ceremony being performed by Reverend William Frazer, Rector of St. Michael's Protestant Episcopal Church, Trenton, New Jersey. Up to this time he had been in fellowship with Friends, but he now "lost his birthright" and was "read out of meeting," on account of being married by a "hiring priest," as Christian ministers were then styled by the Quakers.

His wife, Margaret Waterman, born in Speightstown, Island of Barbados, September 24, 1772; died October 5, 1807, and is buried in Christ Church burying ground, Philadelphia. She was a daughter of Benoni and Sarah (Skinner) Waterman, of the Island of Barbados.<sup>1</sup>

Margaret Waterman was very beautiful, and had glorious hair which extended almost to her knees. The Watermans were a fair people. Her son Randal always pictured her in his mind as he saw her just after his father died—he was then almost four years old—with her golden hair around her. Margaret Waterman was very learned for a woman in her time; she is said to have taught her son Randal to read the Bible in both Greek and Latin when he was but three years old, showing that he must have been a very precocious lad.

<sup>1</sup> Benoni Waterman is said to have been born in London, England, in 1725, and to have been the son of Sir Thomas Waterman, born in London in 1675, and grandson of Sir George Waterman, of London, knighted by Charles II; high sheriff of London in 1665 and 1666, and Lord Mayor in 1667 or 1672. Benoni removed from England to the Barbados, where he owned three large coffee plantations, his ships carrying their products all over the world. His sons, Thomas and Isaac, had a large wholesale house in Philadelphia for its sale. In 1780, after the "great hurricane" in the Barbados, which ruined so many people, he came to the United States, living in Philadelphia and Trenton, returning some years later to the Barbados, leaving his sons in charge of the American end of his business in Philadelphia, and his daughter, who had married Randal Rickey, in Trenton. He died in Barbados in 1800, leaving his wife comfortably off. He had several other children all of whom lived in Barbados. One daughter married a Mr. Clark, and one a Dr. Armstrong, of St. Phillip's Parish.

---

## ON THE RICKEY FAMILY

---

### Children of Randal and Margaret (Waterman) Rickey :

- i. BENONI WATERMAN RICKEY, was born September 24, 1795; died August 12, 1797.
- ii. JOHN RICKEY,<sup>1</sup> born May 1, 1797; died in 1865; married November 10, 1827, Sarah, daughter of Pierce and Lydia Raymond.
- iii. RANDAL HUTCHINSON RICKEY, born February 15, 1799; died August 6, 1855; married (1) Eliza Stock; (2) Susanna McAuley

RANDAL HUTCHINSON RICKEY, son of Randal Rickey by his wife Margaret Waterman, was born in Trenton, New Jersey, February 19, 1799, and died in Cincinnati, Ohio, August 6, 1855. As has been stated, he and his brother John were brought up by their grandmother, Mary Hutchinson Rickey, in the historical old Rickey homestead in Trenton. He said he could remember picking American bullets out of the heavy front door where they had lodged on that memorable day of the battle of Trenton. When but thirteen years of age he was sent to live with his mother's brother, Thomas Waterman, whose wife, Katharine Harbeson, was intensely jealous of the youth because she thought her husband cared more for him than for his own children; she therefore did all in her power to make her little nephew's life miserable. Finally, when he was fourteen years old, the climax was reached one morning when she threw a cup of coffee at him. Resenting this insult, he arose and quietly said, his Quaker-spirit mastering his anger, "Uncle Thomas, I cannot bear it any longer. I must leave you." So his uncle placed him on one of his vessels trading with the West Indies. There the sailors treated him harshly because he refused to lie for them by saying he had spilled their grog, so they might claim more. The captain hearing of it afterwards, always had

---

<sup>1</sup>John Rickey received a letter from his grandmother, Sarah B. Waterman, of which the following is a copy:

"Christ Church Parish, Barbados, March 1, 1821.

My Dear John:—

The Revd. Mr. Hutchins intending sailing to America affords me I hope a safe conveyance of a letter to you. I wrote to you in the year 1816 and 1817; having never received an answer leaves me in doubt whether you received them. I flatter myself I shall be more successful with this. I hope you enjoy good health and are in favorable way in business. I wish it was in my power to assist you, dear boy. I received a letter from your Brother in 1815 informing me he intended going to Mobile. Let me know if he went and how he has succeeded. Give my best regards to your Relatives and my old friend Doctor Belveill also my love to my good neighbors, the Kirkbride family, who I hope are well. Accept the love and good wishes of your relatives here. My dear love to your brother; accepting the same from

Your truly affectionate

Grandmother S. B. WATERMAN.

P. S. Please to apply to Mrs. Mary Waterman and she will deliver you two Guineas I hope the last I sent you received."

the youth eat in his cabin. After spending a year on the ship, which went around the world, he returned to Philadelphia and apprenticed himself to a builder named William E. Smith, who sent him on the brig "Leader," Captain Allen, December 18, 1814, with others, to repair Fort Boyer, on Mobile Point, Alabama. Here he was attacked with yellow-fever and almost died. This was during the War of 1812. The British had attacked the fort two months before and had been repulsed. Randal remained there until May 5, 1819, when he sailed for New York. No fighting occurred during his stay, but having been in the service of his country at this period qualified his descendants for membership in the Society of the Daughters of 1812.

He cancelled his indenture to Wm. E. Smith on October 7, 1819, being almost twenty-one, and accepted work with John Stock, a German builder. The latter came to him one day and said he had discovered that his daughter Eliza was in love with him (Randal) and suggested that he marry her, which he did. She died the following year.

He then became an independent builder, having many apprentices under him, studying at night books relating to surveying. He was a prominent Mason and an Odd Fellow. His daughter Rosetta could remember, when a child, being held up by one of the apprentices to see her father march by in one of their processions. In the procession he wore the emblem of the order, a white satin apron on which a large eye was painted. She said it was just like the one Washington wears in one of his portraits.

He was appointed principal surveyor of the District of Southwark (Philadelphia), which position he held until he left, in 1837, for "the Western country," Cincinnati, Ohio.

He and his wife went to see the first railroad train pull out of Philadelphia. Soon after this, his wife's two sisters went to live in Cincinnati, Ohio, and she so longed to see them that finally she persuaded her husband to leave Philadelphia and go there too to live; and so, on August 10, 1837, he gave most of his furniture to his brother, and his old friend George Gardom, and they started on their long journey, going from Philadelphia to Harrisburg by the railroad that had just been completed; from Harrisburg to Pittsburg by canal, and from Pittsburg to Cincinnati by the steamboat "Virginia," which raced the "Loyal Hannah" all the way down the Ohio river. The trip from Philadelphia to Cincinnati was made in one week, a record-breaker for those days.

In Cincinnati he lived first on Fourth and then on Third Street, where afterwards he died. He had some differences with his brother-in-law, Samuel Cobb, who was a Mason also, and for this reason never presented his credentials to the Cincinnati lodge.

---

## ON THE RICKEY FAMILY

---

There he became an architect and builder, and, aided by Nicholas Longworth and his best friend, Larz Anderson, Longworth's son-in-law, built many houses; but he preferred surveying, and accepted the position of city surveyor, which he held for many years, laying out most of the city as it now stands. One of his maps of Cincinnati is still in the writer's possession. On November 24, 1854, he was appointed county surveyor of Hamilton County, Ohio, which position he held until his death. He finally died of dropsy of the heart, brought on by a long surveying trip in which he had become wet and cold. He, his wife, and several children are buried in Spring Grove Cemetery, Cincinnati.

He always disliked Cincinnati, and longed for Philadelphia and all his old friends there. He was preparing and hoping to go back to Philadelphia at the time of his death, only wishing to live long enough to be able to reach his old home and die. He always dressed in the Quaker garb, pepper-and-salt suit, broad felt-hat and pipes. He was a very sympathetic man, although a stern father, holding great confidence in the rod. All his children admired and revered him above all men. Everything he ever did and everything he accomplished was entirely through his own great perseverance. He was very charitable, never turning away the needy from his door hungry; and he never bore malice. Even when his uncle Thomas Waterman's wife, who had treated him so badly, asked him for help in her old age, he gave it freely. He was held in the highest esteem by his fellow citizens, a man of purest principles, a loving husband and father, and a firm friend. He was exceedingly well-read, knowing all the great authors well, and was the possessor of a most remarkable memory, being able to repeat "by heart" almost anything he had ever read.

Randal Hutchinson Rickey married, as first wife, Eliza Stock, daughter of John Stock. She died, as stated, a year following marriage. He married, second, by the Reverend Levi Ives, afterward Bishop of Carolina, March 23, 1825, Susanna McAuley, daughter of James McAuley and Bridget [McAnna?] of Londonderry, Ireland. She was born in Londonderry, Ireland, April 6, 1801, and died in Allegheny, Pennsylvania, December 19, 1883.

At the age of three, Susanna McAuley was left an orphan in the care of her mother's sister Susan. One day when she was four years old, the only daughter of Zachariah Poulson, a dear old Quaker gentleman of Philadelphia, saw her walking with her aunt in the street. She took a great fancy to the little girl, who was very pretty, and insisted that Mrs. Poulson should adopt her. Nothing was ever refused their child, so overtures were made to the aunt, who allowed her to be taken to their home to be brought up as a daughter. Mrs. Poulson and their little girl were both Susans, so they called the

child Susanna, "Little Sookey." She loved her adopted parents dearly, and when over eighty years old and childish, she would often call for "Aunt Susan" (Mrs. Poulson). She used to wear curls and a lace cap tied with red ribbons. Mr. Poulson was editor of the "Aurora and General Advertiser," which was founded by Benjamin Franklin Bache, Benjamin Franklin's grandson. It was in its day the leading newspaper in Philadelphia, which brought many great men to visit the editor. The newspaper office and his house were connected, and there was nothing "Sookey" loved better than to go over and sit a demure little body on the floor beside his chair and hear all the interesting things that the callers talked about. He was also the first librarian of the Philadelphia Library, and got out one of the early Philadelphia Directories. "Sookey" was sent to an old Quaker school on Chestnut Street, called the "Dames School." Mr. Poulson was very fond of her and loved to pet her, and when she married gave her five hundred dollars in gold as a wedding present.

She was very like her mother in being a fearless nurse, and was several times called upon to nurse friends who had some contagious disease that had frightened other people away. Once she went to nurse a friend who had cholera, whose husband even had deserted her, and contracted it herself, almost suffering the fate of her own mother. The woman's husband said afterward, "I don't know how you could do it; weren't you ever afraid?" and she answered, "No, not when I am needed." She was a dainty little woman who must have been very pretty in her youth. After her husband died, when she was quite an old lady, she had many suitors, but laughed at them all. Her grand-daughter once happened to repeat to her a gentleman's remark that he thought a certain young lady was the prettiest in the city. "Would you ever *speck* to that man again?" she indignantly replied, thus showing her ideals of gallantry. In her day men must have been more courtier-like and less sincere.

She was an excellent housekeeper and renowned for her wonderful cooking. Those were days in which it was no disgrace for the mistress of the house to go to the kitchen and make the most savory things for the table.

Children of Randal Hutchinson Rickey by his second wife Susanna McAuley:

- i. MARY HUTCHINSON RICKEY, born January, 3, 1826; named after her great-grandmother, Mary Hutchinson Rickey. She was very beautiful, and inherited her father's wonderful memory, and at the age of seventy-six could remember so many names and dates and facts about her ancestors that she was very helpful in writing this small history of her family. She died in 1909. She married March 12, 1845, Joseph Parker, born July 15, 1823; died November 29, 1896. Issue. 1. Randal Rickey, born February 21, 1846; died June 2, 1891. 2. Mary Elizabeth, unmarried.
- ii. ANNA SMITH RICKEY (named after her father's sister Ann, who had married William Smith), born on the east side of Fifth Street, between Carpenter and



---

## ON THE RICKEY FAMILY

---

- Prime Streets, Philadelphia, December 23, 1827, and died August 10, 1858. She too was handsome,—very dark and the type of the Hutchinsons, so her father said. She was brilliant in a literary way. Her husband collected and published for private circulation after her death a book of her poems called "Forest Flowers of the West." Her portraits were painted by Mrs. Anderson and by Thomas Buchanan Read, the author of "Sheridan's Ride." She married, January 16, 1851, Solomon White Roberts, of Philadelphia, vice-president of the North Pennsylvania Railroad, who was born 3 August, 1811, and died 20 March, 1882. Issue: 1. Anna, who married Dr. John Roberts, of Philadelphia, her first cousin. 2. Alfred Reginald, who married Emily Lewis, and by her had an only child, Sidney Lewis. 3. Elizabeth, died in 1855. 4. Edith, died in 1879. 5. Howard, born August 8, 1858; died the same year.
- iii. ROSETTA COBB RICKEY, born October 6, 1829; married David Hostetter. For an account of marriage and family see preceding chapter on the Hostetter Family.
- iv. SUSAN RICKEY, born August 27, 1831; died of scarlet fever in 1836. A remarkable child, painting pictures and writing poetry before the age of four. A picture of a butterfly and a poem about it were treasured for fifty years by her mother, but were lost when the home was ransacked by burglars.
- v. ALFRED RICKEY, born July 10, 1833; died in 1894; married Emma Fontayne, who died in 1863; married second, in 1875, Margaret Fogg.
- vi. RANDAL HUTCHINSON RICKEY, Jr., born October 6, 1835; died October 6, 1838.
- vii. SAMUEL W. RICKEY, born February 16, 1838; died September 12, 1838.
- viii. AMY OLDEN RICKEY, born July 26, 1839; named after the wife of her father's uncle, John Rickey.
- ix. ELIZABETH MEREDITH RICKEY, born January 15, 1842; died August 1, 1843.
- x. MARGARET WATERMAN RICKEY, born September 12, 1845.
- xi. HOWARD PERCY RICKEY, born March 13, 1847; died April 1, 1847.

### MENTION OF THE FAMILY OF JAMES MCAULEY, FATHER OF THE WIFE OF RANDAL HUTCHINSON RICKEY

JAMES MCAULEY was born in County Antrim, Ireland, or, as one tradition says, in Edinburg, Scotland, 1771; married in 1796, and died in Philadelphia in June or July, 1801. After the Irish Rebellion of 1798, in which perhaps his family, and at any rate his wife's two brothers, took part (the wife said they could clear a field of men in no time), he became disgusted with the way it had failed, and decided to try his fortune in a country that was really free. So he started for America, and was to send for his wife Bridget McAnna, whom he had married in 1796, and their little girls later. But his wife could not bear to be so far away from him, and, after he had started, left her own home in County Antrim or Monaghan, and followed. It is not known where she overtook him, but it is supposed to have been in Londonderry, the port from which they sailed. Here on Easter Sunday, April 6, 1801, their last little girl was born, and three weeks later they sailed for the new world, landing in Philadelphia in May, 1801. His brother Peter and his wife also came with them, as well as her sister Susan, with her daughter Kitty Lynch, a child by her first husband. Peter had been a grazier and intended to follow the same vocation here, buying a farm outside of Philadelphia for his business purposes and an acre on Chestnut Street near Broad for a residence. One day, six weeks after his arrival, he rode out on horseback to see his farm. He became overcome by the unaccustomed heat, went to a farm-house to ask for a drink of water, and fell over dead, being then but thirty years of age. His name, of course, should have been spelled "MacAulay," but, as perhaps after his ancestors had lived a long time in Ireland, the Irish prefix replaced the Scotch.

---

## THE RICKEY FAMILY

---

James McAuley and Bridget McAuley left three children:

1. MARY MCAULEY, born in 1797; married Robert Woffington and moved to Cincinnati. Had twelve children. Brought up by her aunt, Susan McAnna, who had married first a Lynch and then an Irwin.
2. ROSETTA MCAULEY, born 1799; married Samuel Cobb and also moved to Cincinnati. Had eleven children. She was brought up by three Quakers named Cauldleigh. Her niece, Rosetta Cobb Rickey, said of her, "She was a good woman if there ever was one. She had a smile for every one and never turned the poor from her door." She went from Philadelphia to Cincinnati in 1831 before the days of the railroad, travelling in Conestoga wagons over the mountains and camping out at night. The journey took six weeks.
3. SUSANNA MCAULEY, born April 6, 1801; married March 23, 1825, Randal Hutchinson Rickey.

Bridget [McAnna?], widow of James McAuley, married again two or three years after the death of her first husband. This second husband married again after her death and moved to Baltimore, becoming very wealthy. He wanted to take his three little step-daughters with him, but his wife's sister Susan would not think of it, and kept them herself, although she allowed the two younger to be adopted.

Bridget McAuley was a very courageous woman, and sacrificed her life to nurse a friend through yellow fever, which was then (in 1814) epidemic in Philadelphia. Every one had deserted the unfortunate victim, so the doctor called for volunteers, when Bridget McAuley responded, contracted the disease and died, leaving her three motherless girls, aged seven, five, and three, to be taken care of by her sister Susan, who was not a very good substitute for their mother, as it is said that she sold the farm and the land on Chestnut Street and kept the money herself, also keeping everything else her sister had owned. One of Bridget McAnna's (or one of her husband's) brothers was a priest, which might be a slight clue in finding the family.

Susan McAnna had one daughter, named Kitty Lynch, by her first husband, and a son by her second, named Samuel Irwin. The former died when a young girl and the latter married and lived in Philadelphia. When his mother died, her lawyers said she had left a large share of her estate to her nieces, Mary and Susanna, but her son said no will was ever found, so he kept everything, even their mother's things.





SUSAN McAULEY RICKEY  
1801-1883



---

# APPENDIX I

---

## ST. BARTHOLOMEW'S DAY

### ITS CAUSES AND RESULTS.<sup>1</sup>

BY

CHARLES M. DUPUY

VICE-PRESIDENT FROM PENNSYLVANIA OF THE HUGUENOT SOCIETY OF AMERICA.

Three hundred and thirteen years ago this very day, all Protestant Christendom was startled by one of the most atrocious crimes that has ever blackened the pages of history.

The King of France, only a few days before, under his own hand, had given assurance of his determination to sustain the Protestant cause; but the propitious time had arrived for the execution of the long-premeditated scheme of that Jezebel, Catherine de' Medici. Acting under the promptings of the Roman Court, she was swift to favor its interest. One sudden unlooked-for blow that would extirpate these Huguenot leaders would carry terror to reformers everywhere, and strengthen France and Rome, by suppressing the detestable heresy forever.

The king was overcome by the artful picture she drew of the ruin to the Throne by longer tolerating the Huguenots. Starting to his feet, he cried, in rage and terror, "I agree to the scheme. Let not one Huguenot be left alive in France to reproach me with the deed."

That night the slaughter commenced. The tolling of a bell at midnight in the tower of a neighboring church to the palace proclaimed the murder of Coligny and was at the same time the appalling signal for a universal massacre. The king himself, from his palace windows, with his own hands fired upon his fleeing subjects, and that day Paris was drenched in a sea of blood. The slaughter rapidly extended throughout all France, until, as variously estimated, from 30,000 to 70,000 Huguenots had been massacred.

The heart of all Protestant Europe was frozen with horror. The Queen and Court of England, clothed in deep mourning, spurned contemptuously the French envoy who would have apologized for the bloody deed of his master. At Rome the Pope, preceded by his cardinals in pompous state, specially offered up a solemn Te Deum at the church of St. Mark in thankfulness for the auspicious deliverance from this hateful sect.

Weary and footsore and broken, many fled from the horrors of that terrible St. Bartholomew's Day, over pathless mountains to La Rochelle, that city of refuge, which in

---

<sup>1</sup>Delivered at the summer meeting of the Huguenot Society of America at New Rochelle, New York, August 24, 1885.

(Mr. DuPuy is a direct descendant of the eminent Huguenot surgeon, Dr. John Dupuy, who practised thirty years in New York, and who was "Ancien" of Saint d'Esprit Church in that city, afterwards becoming a member of old Trinity Church, in whose church-yard he was buried and where his tombstone still stands in perfect preservation.)

all their trials was ever found faithful to the Huguenot cause. Here for a while rest was vouchsafed. Here bleeding wounds were bound up, and nature was nurtured and permitted to recruit exhausted strength for the great struggle which at last was to scatter the best blood of France to the four quarters of the earth. Long years of heroic suffering were yet to be endured, but at last, one by one and in little companies, this persecuted people were forced stealthily to seek homes on foreign soil. America became a place of refuge, and here on this very spot, nearly two centuries ago, one of these little companies was planted, and, in grateful remembrance of their dear La Rochelle,—the city of their fathers so long a shelter to the persecuted,—they called the place New Rochelle. Here in sorrowful remembrance, and with streaming eyes, old men have recounted to their children the fiery trials endured by their parents across the sea, and here all around us peaceful homes were reared, some of which to this day are tenanted by the lineal descendants of these faithful men.

New Rochelle, therefore, is a fitting place for the Huguenot Society of America to inaugurate its first annual summer meeting. Its atmosphere is inspiring, for the very name of Rochelle, whether the old or the new, brings a flood of remembrance to every Huguenot descendant. We gather here, then, not as many of your fathers did of old who sought refuge from persecution and personal violence to enjoy freedom of conscience. We come, rather, on this memorable day, hallowed as it is by so much suffering, to tell over the deeds of those heroic men by whose lives and deaths the world has been better prepared for a truer conception, a more lofty realization, of the foundation upon which enduring civil liberty and religious freedom can alone be permanently maintained. Let me trespass upon your patience for a few moments, while I bring before you a brief outline of the causes of the whole Huguenot movement.

#### THE CAUSES.

In the age which we would consider, popes and kings had too long been the irresponsible custodians of men's souls and bodies, impiously assuming the right to consign both at pleasure, permanently, to the regions of eternal torment. The people at length had become weary of all this tyranny, and in earnest anxiety to find some way of relief conflicting opinions had become grossly intolerant. At such an era, when most reformers, save the Huguenots, fiercely proclaimed that the only road that led to heaven was *their own* narrow pathway, it was of no small credit to the peaceful Huguenots, who commonly proclaimed that all religions should be *free*, and men's thoughts should no longer be led captive. Nor was this toleration of the Huguenots less to be admired, at a still later age of universal dogmatism and bigotry, when either *priests* or *ministers* or *witches* by turns, at men's caprice, were burned at the stake.

He who will read the minutes of their National Synods will be amazed at the toleration and unity that existed in these assemblies amid the intense excitement and anxieties that constantly surrounded them. Whether the business in hand was simply the government of the church, or the grave instructions to a deputation to match the subtle policy of the king, their debates were always tolerant.

While William the Silent, the great Prince of Orange, found it necessary to address letters of reproof to the principal cities of Holland and The Netherlands to stir up flagging zeal and promote unity, the Huguenots of France were always zealous, united, and tolerant. Indeed these lessons were early learned as a fundamental part of their religion, and during the long period of their fiery trials, intolerance has never been a sin their opponents could justly lay at their door.

While superstition still brooded darkly over Europe, the first glimmers of light occasionally began to gild the mountain-tops of France. Often at intervals, even during the dark ages, France had put forth the first swelling germs of reformation, and as often had these germs been shrivelled to death by the violence of the Pope's military power.

---

## APPENDIX I

---

The last bloody persecution to oppose religious liberty in France, prior to the general reformation, was in 1487, when, by order of the Pope, the Waldenses had been driven to the mountains and there slaughtered by thousands, while remission of sins was granted by Rome to those who so foully obeyed his murderous decree.

In 1515 literature was reviving in France. In Paris four years before Luther had nailed his famous theses to the church door of Wittenberg, Lefèvre had translated the New Testament, and it had begun to be eagerly read by the French people.

One day Lefèvre was preaching at Paris on the rapid advance of the Revolution, when a monk, starting to his feet, exclaimed, "If this is so, we will preach such a crusade that if the king still permits it we will expel him from the kingdom,"—a prophecy more than once literally fulfilled in succeeding generations.

The Roman priesthood were now aroused, and monks went from house to house to suppress the heresy. Driven from Paris to Lyons, where Waldo had preached reformation nearly four hundred years before, Lyons became the centre of the movement.

An earnest zeal for reformation continued to move swiftly onward, and with equal energy France and Rome determined to obstruct its progress. They resolved that the only true way to stamp out heresy was a "*slow fire*" to burn heretics, and so in 1525 this antidote began to be applied.

"Lower the flames," said the officer in charge of the burning of a poor shoemaker of Milan; "the sentence demands it must be a *slow fire*."

It was in vain that the reformers continued to protest against the confessional, the invocation of saints, and the sale of indulgences for crimes. The popes sometimes admitted a necessity for reform, but always insisted that it must be ordered from within the church and not be dictated from the outside. At last Europe was compelled to realize that the Roman Church did not intend to reform itself. Indeed, the powerful influence of various orders of religionists rendered it apparent that, if an earnest reform had been seriously contemplated at Rome, it would have been readily defeated by the large army of antagonizing priests and monks.

The settled policy of France and Rome in 1533 had now become more firmly cemented by the marriage of Catherine de' Medici to the heir of the French throne. This niece of the Pope, with no royal blood in her veins, thus became the wife of him who was afterwards Henry II. The Pope himself performed the ceremony at Marseilles and commemorated its importance by a bull against heretics.

Notwithstanding this closer bond of union and the persecutions which followed it, reformers continued to increase both in numbers and fearlessness.

One night in 1535 by concerted arrangement placards were secretly issued simultaneously throughout all France inveighing against the gross abuses of the Roman Church. One even reached the king's chamber. Its affect upon public opinion was electrical, but still the burning continued.

Rome revenged herself for the placard soon after by parading the King of France in the garb of a penitent, and a splendid array of cardinals and various church orders, in a solemn procession through Paris to the Church of Notre Dame. He, the King Francis I, in a prearranged speech condemned the heretical publication, amid the acclamations of the multitude. On the return of the procession, it witnessed the burning of six "heretics," who were repeatedly lowered and lifted until the ropes became severed and the writhing bodies found rest in the fire that finally consumed them.

Following on another step, in 1544, the Pope demanded of France the utter extermination of the Waldenses within her borders. The order was obeyed, and twenty-two of their villages were destroyed. Those inhabitants who were not slaughtered or burned escaped to Switzerland.

It was to be expected that Catherine's influence over her husband, Henry II, would be in the interest of Rome, by whom she had been trained and advanced. It was her influence that passed the Edict of 1551, ordering all courts to punish heretics without appeal.

It excluded suspected heretics from public preferment, established penalties for harboring them, and confiscated their estates, rewarding the informer with one-third.

Lyons, the hot-bed of heresy, must be made an example, and now five zealous reformers were burned at the stake. At Paris the magistrate, Dubourg, who enraged the king by opposing, in debate, the contemplated torture of reformers, was arrested and strangled.

In 1560 Francis I, Henry VIII, and Charles V, besides several popes who had been active in these reigns, were all dead. Still the religious tragedy which was convulsing France went steadily onward. The Roman organization, which survives men, was powerful enough to cope everywhere with the opponents of intolerance, irrespective of popes and kings.

The French reformation up to this period had received no co-operation whatever from civil power. No prince of royal blood, no influential noble had espoused its cause or rendered it material aid. On the contrary, it was constantly harassed by the legalized persecution under the Edict, and yet under all this discouragement it grew rapidly in numbers and influence, and the purity of its doctrine and organization was considered a marvel of perfection in other Protestant countries.

France and Spain had now by the Pope's advice ceased their quarrels and had joined hands in a common cause against heretics. This long period of Catherine's regency after Henry's death, extending over thirty years, was spent by her in artful strategy to promote the Roman interest in the destruction of reformers.

Still edict after edict, which encouraged intolerant monks to stimulate the ignorant to deeds of further torture, only strengthened heretics and made them more determined.

Then came the July Edict of 1561. It imprisoned and confiscated any who openly or privately attended heretical services, and confirmed the severity of preceding edicts to the strictest letter of the persecution.

Now the reformer Henry of Navarre by right of lineage claimed the throne and was sustained universally by the reform party.

About this time representatives were sent to Catherine to plead for liberty of conscience. It was an unarmed and influential deputation, but it received no audience. An armed force was then sent to second the demand, but it was cut to pieces by the royal party and open warfare was at once commenced. Thenceforward the reform party in derision were called Huguenots.

This Huguenot influence had now become too strong to be openly trifled with. The reformers were no longer outlaws, and Catherine adopted a temporizing policy, ostensibly to harmonize religious differences. She caused a grand council to convene in 1560. It was here that Admiral Coligny earnestly petitioned for religious freedom. "Your petition bears no signatures," said the king. "True, sire," said Coligny; "give me but a day and I will obtain 50,000 in Normandy alone."

The conference finally adjourned without coming to an understanding, and a second conference was called for the following year. At this council the Huguenot representatives eloquently portrayed the gross abuses of the priesthood and of the Church of Rome. The assembly was deeply impressed with these undeniable facts, but its deliberations finally ended in a close vote ordering reformers forthwith to sell their estates and leave the kingdom.

The Huguenots were now too strong to be thus summarily banished, and they continued to worship openly or covertly according to circumstances.

In Paris the meetings were very large, the number often being as high as 25,000 and were guarded from intrusion by armed men. At La Rochelle 8000 received the sacrament in one morning while thus guarded, and equally as large meetings were often gathered in other cities. In the country the meetings were held secretly in secluded and out-of-the-way places, where those present were very often surprised and imprisoned by their vigilant enemies. A disturbance at one of these meetings at Paris at length created an open rupture



---

## APPENDIX I

---

and blood was spilled. At another time some Huguenots were worshipping in a barn at Vassay as the Duke of Guise passed by on his way to Paris. Some of his retinue having irritated the worshippers, a contest ensued, ending in the loss of 60 lives and 200 were wounded.

These various disturbances compelled the issue of the January Edict of 1562, which exempted Huguenots *from molestation in the free public profession of religion* until a conference could finally settle *religious disputes*. They now foresaw the necessity of maintaining their political rights in order to secure the permanency of religious worship, now only provisionally granted. For this reason the Huguenots were the more persistent in advocating Henry's claim to the throne, and this persistence redoubled the scenes of strife and bloodshed during many more years of cruel persecution. After many hard-fought battles with varying fortune, the Huguenots finally gained such success as to force the treaty of August, 1570, granting full liberty of conscience and public profession of religion.

In sketching this merest outline of causes from the beginning we now come down to the period of "*St. Bartholomew's Day*," to which reference has already been made at the commencement of this paper.

### ST. BARTHOLOMEW'S DAY.

Henry's ability as a leader in the ranks of the Huguenots was now fully recognized by Catherine and prompted her to secure his alliance with her daughter Margaret. She thus expected to lead this future king gradually to forsake the Huguenots and to secure his firm alliance with Rome.

Encouraged by the success of this matrimonial scheme, she was emboldened to lay still another plot. She resolved to *exterminate* all the Huguenot leaders whom she could decoy to Paris to witness the approaching marriage of this Huguenot king. The invitation was at first looked upon with distrust, but was finally accepted with hesitation, and lavish preparations were made for the entertainment.

The day arrived. Many significant signs and intercepted letters made it clear to some of the Huguenot guests that a deep plot of treachery was in contemplation. It was discovered that arms had been secretly distributed and their great leader, Admiral Coligny, had been severely wounded by musket shot as he passed through the city. The suspicions of the Huguenots became aroused to alarm and many then hastily left Paris. Coligny himself began reluctantly to fear treachery.

The king called on the wounded admiral with feigned expressions of sympathy. He apologized for the shot, assuring him it had only been prompted by private malice. He soon became impressed with Coligny's loyalty and disinterested nobility of purpose. The king's frequent visits to the bedside of Coligny alarmed Catherine, who feared that he would be won over to the Huguenot cause. She hastily contrived to convene the council. It discussed many plans, but finally agreed upon the original plot, to be executed the following St. Bartholomew's Day.

The proof that it was *premeditated* was clear. A few days before its occurrence Catherine sent a sealed letter to Strouzzi, who was raising troops in the vicinity of La Rochelle. It was not to be opened until the 24th of August, the day appointed for the massacre, and read as follows: "I give you notice that to-day, the 24th of August, the Admiral and all Huguenots who were here have been killed. At once take diligent measures to make yourself master of La Rochelle and serve the Huguenots who fall into your hands the same as we have served those here. Be careful to make no mistake, as you fear to displease the king, my son, and myself.

Signed, CATHARINE."

"Where is Coligny?" was the bloodthirsty cry, as the doors of the wounded admiral's rooms were hastily beaten down on that eventful day. "I am he," was the calm reply. Quickly many swords pierced his heart and the body was thrown from the window. The

severed head was sent to Catherine, but the rest of the body was dragged through the streets and then thrown into the Seine. It was afterwards withdrawn and hung by the feet to a gibbet over a fire where the king and court witnessed the burning. Late that night a faithful servant removed the remains and buried them at Chatillon, his ancestral seat.

The young Huguenot, Henry of Navarre, aroused from slumber, was brought to the king and offered "The mass or death." He accepted the mass, but soon escaped to his Huguenot friends, renounced the extorted vow, and became the head of the Huguenots in place of the noble Coligny.

Amid the cry of "Kill! kill!" the slaughter was pushed all that day with vigor, and the refrain was echoed throughout France.

Ambroise Paré, although a Huguenot, was surgeon and near friend of the king. After the terrible scenes of the massacre he asserts that the king said to him, "Ambrose, sleeping or waking, the murdered Huguenots seem ever present to my eyes, with ghastly faces and weltering blood." The following day the king remorsefully forbade the further massacre in Paris.

At first the king disavowed the horrible crime, but later on acknowledged that the deed was done by his commands and as a just punishment for religious offences.

The commemorative medal was struck with the royal arms and the words "Piety, aroused Justice" on the one side, and on the other, the king holding his sword and scales of Justice. At his feet were a group of human heads and the inscription "Courage in Punishing Rebels."

At Rome a medal was also struck, with the Pope's profile on one side, and on the other a winged woman with drawn sword pursuing the fleeing masses, and the inscription "The Destruction of the Huguenots, 1572."

Catherine died forsaken and unlamented, remorsefully urging her son to cease further persecution and to grant religious toleration; but her son, Francis II, soon followed her to the grave, and Henry of Navarre ascended the throne as Henry IV.

The Huguenots, whose spirit was thought to have been broken on St. Bartholomew's Day, to the general amazement of all rallied again in their strength. For many more years they exhibited to the world heroic deeds of daring courage amid scenes of terrible persecution.

Henry's reign was an unceasing effort to propitiate the Rome party and still not be recreant to the Huguenots with whom he had so long acted and to whom he owed his life and his throne.

It was Henry who granted the celebrated Edict of Toleration, called the Edict of Nantes, in 1598. It was carefully balanced to be acceptable to both parties, but the "pretended reformed religion" was the language of the edict to which they were obliged reluctantly to submit. In it the right of worship, except in places specially named, was granted to the Huguenots, but their former political privilege of assembly enjoyed since the year 1560 was decreed to be suppressed.

Before that year, namely 1560, the Huguenots were granted no other privileges than religious toleration. These had been maintained by them even to the torture and to death. After that period, with Coligny to project and to lead them onward, they began to realize that toleration could be preserved only through political organization.

While by the edict their political assemblies had been abolished, yet Henry always tacitly permitted them. Henry was a politician. While aiming to harmonize conflicting opinions, he was also desirous to promote the prosperity of the state and to encourage the arts and to develop the national industries. Under his reign the Huguenots redoubled their ardor in the interest of pure morals and religion, and thrift and prosperity succeeded to the impoverishment which had been the fruit of preceding intestine conflicts. The Huguenot were now, in 1612, at the height of their prosperity.

---

## APPENDIX I

---

After Henry's death their political privileges so long enjoyed were wholly denied. Then a stricter construction of the edict began, and battles, marches, wounds, and death were the stern protests these persecuted people made for many more years to establish the right of political assembly. Prodiges of heroism in the interest of the cause and at the certain sacrifices of their lives are numerous recorded of all classes of Huguenots down to the humblest peasants.

The king's commissioner was now always present at the general synods of the Huguenots. In that of 1626 he insisted upon a still closer construction of the edict. He exhorted them, with what must have appeared to them as *severe irony*, to live in greater moderation with the different religionists.

The synod endeavored to show how impossible this was when constantly molested in person, when they were not permitted to worship in peace, when their churches were demolished in their faces or given as dwelling places to Romish priests, when their dead were ignominiously dug from their graves and scattered along the highways, when they were deprived of all burial places but the open fields, when their ministers were beaten, bruised, and wounded, and their people were persecuted with the grossest indignities and sufferings.

The Huguenots were ever loyal to the king. In their darkest hours they always prayed for him, and even while besieged at La Rochelle by his forces they offered up daily prayers for his person in that devout city. Once when a shot from a cannon was said to have covered his garments with dust, the whole city was in consternation lest he might have been killed, when special prayers were offered in thankfulness for his safety as soon as the fact became known. *From the king's bad advisers they would be delivered, but never from the revered person of the king.*

Notwithstanding this loyalty, it was the more stringent denial of privileges and intolerable persecutions which forced them most reluctantly to endure the fourteen months' siege of La Rochelle in 1628. Its population was narrowed by starvation to one-fifth; there was scarcely enough living to bury the dead. It only surrendered upon the treacherous promises of the Cardinal Prime Minister Richelieu, who was in command of the king's army, to restore their ancient privilege of assembly. This promise was never fulfilled, and with the fall of La Rochelle were merged in the throne not only Huguenot privileges, but also all the ancient rights of all classes of people, and from thenceforth that arrogant, absolute king, Louis XIV, boldly declared, "*I am above all Edicts; I am the State.*"

The synod now met only at the king's pleasure, and it was not again convened for five years, when the king's commissioner defined still more closely all its actions and limited the period of its sittings. The next synod was not permitted to sit for seven years.

Only one more synod was allowed to meet after an interval of four years, and after an existence of centuries they were abolished amid the lamentations of a sorrowing people. At this last meeting the king's commissioner prohibited absolutely any further petitions to the king. No secular matter must be discussed, no grievances be submitted, and no correspondence to a foreign religious body would be tolerated, and finally the general synods from henceforth *must be forever abolished.*

At this time, with more and more stringent measures to suppress the churches and persecute the humbler people, every effort was made to lure the most influential by court favor. Places of power and trust were the premiums cunningly granted by Louis XIV in payment for abjuration, while literary men and Huguenot pastors could always count on the king's bounty as a certain reward for apostasy. Notwithstanding all these allurements, the people were not weakened in their faith. The most energetic force was now determined upon. Church after church was destroyed until three out of four were utterly broken up. Romanists were freed from pecuniary obligations contracted with Huguenots. Courts of justice that had been established to protect Huguenots were abolished. Edict after edict still further narrowed the construction of their rights, making life more and more intolerable.

Numbers of noble families who had long been members of the reformed church, under the blandishments or threats of this reign, now abjured and professed the Roman faith, but the country gentlemen, the merchants, the skilled artisans, and professional men and farmers, who were now in every way oppressed in their pursuits, were only the more opposed to despotism and clung the stronger to their religion.

It was in vain that conversions to Rome were now bought and paid for from the royal treasury at so much a head. The sturdy middle class remained uncontaminated, and a *still stronger force* was resolved upon.

In 1681 dragoons were quartered on the Huguenots in fives or tens or even an entire company in one household where the means were known to be sufficient. They devoured their substance, robbed them of money, clothing, and valuables, leaving the families in absolute destitution. The authority of these dragoonades, led on by the bitter hatred of the monks who accompanied them, was any species of torture that ingenuity could devise, short of death.

They hung them by the hair in chimneys over smoking fires. They threw them on hot coals and plunged them repeatedly in deep wells until almost strangled. They poured wine, with funnels, down their throats, until, frenzied, they were brought to the verge of death. They pierced them with pins, cut them with knives, tore the flesh with hot pincers, plucked off their finger- and toe-nails, or rolled them in barrels which had been pierced with nails. Women were insulted in every possible way. The children of the well-to-do Huguenots, on slight pretext, were often forced into the monasteries and nunneries, in order to be made "pious Catholics" at the unwilling cost of parents.

Under all these cruelties the *Gazette* published long lists of converts, composed largely of the timid and of those who were unable to leave the country, while thousands upon thousands rapidly took their flight. Let us look at the results.

## RESULTS.

Four months after the commencement of these dragoonades the hospitality of all Protestant Christendom was freely accepted.

Louis XIV saw his error after it was too late. For more than a century and a half these people had lived in trembling uncertainty. Quick to avail themselves of periods of temporary quiet, they industriously recruited their forces, only to gather fresh strength to endure renewed persecutions.

At last, when all hope of peacefully enjoying their religious convictions had vanished, when the right of assembly to defend these privileges was hopelessly denied, when their churches and educational institutions had been uprooted, their property confiscated, the ordinary avocations of life refused to them, when stripes, wounds, and death had become a common heritage, when their choice at last was to become martyrs or *hypocrites*, then it was that, singly and in little companies, a half million people escaped to neighboring states and across the sea. They went in open boats or stowed themselves in the cargoes of friendly ships. They went by any way, in any manner, and to any place, only to *escape the horrible oppression of their own king and of their own countrymen*.

The Edict of Nantes, for which they had so long struggled and which was granted by Henry IV, was finally abolished under Louis XIV by the Edict of 1685. It forbade assembly under any pretence, public or private, for religious exercises. It abolished their churches and expelled their ministers in fifteen days under pain of the galleys. It prohibited their schools and compelled the Romish baptism of their children under penalty of five hundred francs for each offence. It confiscated their property after four months' absence, and finally it prohibited all emigration under penalty of the galleys for men and "confiscation of bodies and goods of women."

---

## APPENDIX I

---

Notwithstanding all this evidence, this *persecuting* monarch professed *not to be persecuting*, but to be converting sinners. Had not the Saviour said, "Compel them to come in," which Louis interpreted as meaning *compulsory*, since this means of grace had been in operation a quarter of a century.

At Rome a *Te Deum* was sung in thankfulness for the abolishment of the edict and the conversion of the Protestants. The Pope wrote the king, "the Catholic Church shall most assuredly record in her sacred annals a work of such devotion and shall celebrate your name with never-dying praises."

The demolition of the churches was commenced immediately and thoroughly accomplished. One at Charenton, very imposing and massive, having a capacity of 1400 people, was destroyed with great difficulty. The ministers everywhere sought immediate flight to escape the galleys, which were worse than death. A very few eminent persons were permitted to emigrate, among whom were the noble old Marquis De Ruigny, Marshall De Schomberg, and a few others. The prisons soon overflowed with detected emigrants of all grades, and the ranks of the galleys were rapidly recruited by many of the most honored names of France.

Every avenue of escape now was vigilantly watched and rewards were paid to the betrayers of emigrants. The greatest art was required to baffle suspicion and find ways of leaving the country. They travelled in wagons or on foot, by night, over the roads in small companies. Sometimes they disguised themselves as porters, as sportsmen, as peasants, as footmen, as soldiers, or as officers in the king's service. Women were equally as suggestive in disguises. They often disarmed suspicion in the apparel of pages and male servants. The zeal of vigilance was often blinded with bribes, and large numbers escaped by paying so much a head for the privilege of flight.

The Huguenots loved France. They loved its literature, its language, its refinements. They loved its vine-clad hills and its verdant valleys. It was a pleasant land. They tore themselves from their country, *not for gain*, for the products of skilled industry in which France then excelled were readily marketed in all parts of the civilized world. They only left this land they loved so well, to enjoy religious toleration and freedom.

In their struggles for the supremacy of conscience, they had grown to revere constitutional law as the *only* safeguard against despotism. The memory of this constitutional protection, which had at least guarded them for a time in the few rights accorded them, caused them to cherish only the more deeply their reverence for *law*, and, wherever they went, they carried with them to the countries of their adoption their most fervent respect for its laws. They devoutly believed in human rights, which could only be maintained through law, and they expatriated themselves, *not for gain but through law to maintain those human rights*.

With the flight of the Huguenots came a reaction. The wastes of persecution which had been steadily going on for more than a century had largely paralyzed the best efforts of industry, but *now* the enormous loss began to be appallingly realized as more than half a million of people were banished from the country.

Official investigation soon developed a deplorable depletion of revenues. Every department of industry had been largely filled with Huguenots, and now that the Huguenots were gone all industries became utterly paralyzed.

At the height of their strength Garneier estimated the entire number of the Huguenots at *one-third* of the whole population of France. Lacreteil made the number about *sixteen hundred thousand*. A letter to Lady Russell in 1685 from her sister, then a resident of Paris and a niece of the illustrious Huguenot leader Marquis De Ruigny, stated the number to have been, *one million eight hundred thousand*, of which not more than *ten thousand* then remained, and "they soon would be converted by the dragoons or perish."

Whatever was the actual number, it is very certain they were mainly composed of that earnest, conscientious, industrious middle-class whose loss was irreparable.

The entire population of Coutances, in Normandy, emigrated, taking with them the manufacture of fine linen. The paper-makers of France and their workmen left almost *en masse*. Seventy-five per cent. of the tanners and silk manufacturers left the country. Out of 18,000 looms in Lyons, in ten years after the repeal of the Edict there were only 4000 looms left. The linen, the woollen, the lace manufacturers, the makers of hardware,—in fact, every industry in every part of the kingdom, being very largely operated by Huguenots, was almost annihilated. Nor was the injury to commerce less severely felt. The merchants, the ship-owners, and mariners were largely Huguenots, and the annual loss of revenue from decaying commerce was officially estimated to be more than £1500 sterling.

To quote from your learned townsman, the Rev. Dr. Charles W. Baird, "The Protestants of Southern and Western France surpassed all others in the cultivation of the soil. The foreign trade of the kingdom came to be largely controlled by their merchants. Inventive and industrious, they had applied themselves with great success to the mechanical arts. In every department of labor they were fitted to excel by their morality, intelligence, and thrift. 'They are bad Catholics,' said one of their enemies, 'but excellent men of business'."

Dr. Baird's able work, "The Huguenot Emigration to America," and that of his brother Rev. Dr. Henry M. Baird, on the "Rise of the Huguenots of France," will well repay the perusal of every one interested in Huguenot history.

France paid dearly for this transient victory. A large proportion of her intelligent, industrious, and loyal subjects had been driven into exile, and the impoverished and distracted state soon gave evidence of its speedy decay.

A national debt had rapidly accumulated and now became totally unmanageable. The money carried away by the fleeing Huguenots and the prostration of all industries, by their absence, rendered it impossible for the remaining population to support itself and provide for the expense of an extravagant government.

To suggest ways and means for an empty treasury and to relieve the miseries of the people, the States General were convened in 1789. This assembly became helpless and discouraged by the difficulties that surrounded it, and it finally drifted into the ferocious mob whose enactments outraged civilization.

France was now deprived of that sturdy, honest Huguenot element which had always been loyal to the best interest of the state. At this momentous period, had there been Huguenot integrity in the councils of the nation and Huguenot industry and thrift to exercise the wealth-creating power of the people, the blood-stains of the revolution of 1793 and 1794 would never have soiled the pages of history.

What France lost in the arts and in commerce with the escaping Huguenots was correspondingly gained by the countries of their adoption. They brought with them the secrets of their arts and successfully established elsewhere those various departments of skilled manufacture which had hitherto made France so famous. The manufacture of an endless list of articles hitherto imported from France was now transplanted and became firmly rooted in rival soils.

The coming inventions of the skilled Huguenots, which had long given France a balance of trade in her favor, were now conducted in foreign lands, and those nations which formerly had been large buyers of France now successfully competed as sellers of the same productions in all the markets of the world. Thus it was that the industry and skill of the Huguenots, by helping largely to promote the general prosperity of other countries, contributed substantially to fill the coffers of Protestant states to conduct wars for the advancement of Protestantism.

The Huguenots had been compelled to learn the arts and strategies of war. In their long struggle for faith and freedom, they had raised up trained captains and soldiers, not excelled in Europe for intelligence, experience, and trustworthiness.

---

## APPENDIX I

---

Besides this the king's army contained large numbers of loyal subjects whose secret convictions were with the Huguenots. When the last trial came and the revocation of the Edict compelled honest men to choose sides and act from convictions, then it was that the king lost a large number of valuable officers from his armies. Thus from both sides military men in France were forced to find a field more congenial to their conscience in the various Protestant armies of Europe. It is estimated that England alone gained 700 to 800 valuable officers from the ranks of the refugees, whose skill at arms contributed largely to place the Protestant king, William III, upon the throne.

"Your majesty may have heard that the three French regiments of infantry and one horse do better service than any other," was the report to the King of England by his brilliant major-general, the noble old Huguenot refugee Count Schomberg, who was killed in English service, in his 76th year, at the Battle of the Boyne.

In these trying times the Huguenot clergy were always ready witnesses for the faith that was in them. Carrying their lives in their hands for so many years, their religion was a living thing, and with torrents of earnest eloquence they were as prompt to expose the subtleties and abuses of Rome as they were to plead for the rights of conscience and religion. "Is this a man or an angel who is speaking to us?" said Abbadie of the eloquent Saurin.

Driven from France as manufacturers under penalty of the galleys, the fleeing Huguenots scattered everywhere, and with redoubled missionary ardor they proclaimed that religion should be free and the conscience should be forever unchained.

France, at the behest of Rome, had now driven out the Huguenots and impoverished herself, but in so doing, to the intense dismay of Rome, she had unwittingly reinforced Protestantism everywhere. The insult to civilization by this hollow mockery in the name of religion, committed by Rome upon these Huguenots, has since only succeeded in forcing upon disgusted Frenchmen a *nominal* Romanism, while the expelled Huguenots largely aided in lighting up a brighter flame through all Protestant Christendom.

I have, I fear, wearied you in thus imperfectly tracing the causes of St. Bartholomew's Day and the results which flowed from it as exhibited in this Huguenot movement from its inception until their final exodus.

Why, it may be asked, does the Huguenot Society of America, at this late day and after the lapse of so many centuries, commemorate these revolting atrocities, by appointing the return of St. Bartholomew's Day for their summer meeting? Why not consign the agonizing horrors of this mournful period to eternal oblivion?

To answer these questions is to give a reason for the organization of this society. Its great object, concisely stated in the first clause of its constitution, is to "perpetuate the memory and to foster and promote the principles and virtues of the Huguenots." To quote again, "And surely the name and the memories left us by our Huguenot ancestors, the rôle which many of their descendants have played in the history of their country, the position to which many others have attained in literature, sciences, and the arts, are sufficiently bright and glorious to entitle them to be rescued from perishable family papers and other similar documents, in order to be inscribed upon the more enduring pages of history."

The Spartans encouraged emulation by recounting the noble deeds of ancestors, but Spartan heroism never equalled this persistent Huguenot struggle for freedom of conscience for more than 150 years. In bringing to light the long-hidden part which these people have played in the great drama of human freedom, this and kindred Huguenot societies will show by their splendid examples how the continued growth of freedom can only be wrought by high resolves and sacrifices.

It may not be said that, freedom of conscience having been established by the stern struggles of the fathers, the children have only to repose under its grateful shade. Freedom must continue to grow or the world will retrograde. Civilization reaches onward and upward, and each age must work up to a higher stand-point through conflict with ignorance, prejudice, and intolerance.

Acting under the profound respect entertained by mankind for the unseen and spiritual, at an early day a Roman bishop ambitiously banded his followers to wield a mysterious religious tyranny throughout the world. So long as these priests and monks humbly fulfilled the spirit of their mission in ministering to the sick and wounded in body or mind, their ministry was tolerated, but when they grasped at the control of government and wielded the strength of dynasties to enchain men's thoughts in slavery to enhance their own pride and power and circumstance, then it was that the dignity of human nature began to rebel and Huguenots were found foremost in the battle.

This papal organization, which so long terrorized the Huguenots and the world at large with so much intolerance, should warn us of the danger that may arise from the combination of unchecked *organized corporations*, whether *religious or secular*. The popes died, but the *Romish organization* lived from age to age, and for nearly 170 years persistently carried forward its purpose to destroy the freedom of conscience of Huguenots. It was only in 1787, a century after the Huguenot expulsion, that this powerful organization permitted an edict in France, that guaranteed to Protestants the unmolested practice of their trades and professions.

The founders of this government denied a state religion and hereditary entailment as dangerous to freedom, but incorporated institutions have been legalized with powers of perpetuity and unlimited aggregations of wealth which may well excite the anxiety of the lovers of freedom.

Other complicated problems are ushered in with our newer civilization, calling for the fullest exercise of justice and wisdom, but this is neither the time nor the place even so much as to name them. Whatever social questions are yet to be solved, may we as a nation follow the *faithful example of these noble Huguenots in serving God and neighbor and being loyal to the State.*

With a spirit of tolerance mingled with equity, while guarding against every encroachment on freedom, may we still avail wisely of every institution and every effort that will elevate and ennoble humanity. So, ever moving onward and upward to a loftier plane, may this nation continue to be a beacon to guide to a higher pathway the oppressed and down-trodden of all the nations of the earth.





---

## APPENDIX II

---

### PARTNERSHIP AGREEMENT

BETWEEN JOHN BALL AND WILLIAM WADDROP.

St. Thomas Isl'd.

WHEREAS it was verbally agreed by and between JOHN BALL and WILLIAM WADDROP, some time in December 1779, being then Merchants and Residents in the Dutch Island of St. Eustatius, that a partnership should take place between them on the Eighth day of March 1780—and whereas a new Set of Books were there opened for said co-partnership without assuming a general Address or Firm, and sundry Bargains, Adventures and Transactions in Trade entered into in the name of John Ball or of William Waddrop, but all entered in said Set of Books—

AND WHEREAS, after the Capture of St. Eustatius by a British Force in February, 1781, the said John Ball and William Waddrop did remove from the Island of St. Eustatius to the Islands of St. Thomas and St. Croix and there became Subjects to his Danish Majesty, and Burghers, in which Islands they carried on Business as Merchants on their account only until the 31st day of December 1781 inclusive, which transactions are entered in two Sets of Books Kept for their St. Croix and their St. Thomas Concerns.—

The present are therefore to confirm all Acts and Transactions for the said Partnership either in joint or separate names, and enter in said described Books Kept in said St. Eustatius, St. Croix and St. Thomas, and to declare and make known that John Ball was two-thirds interested and William Waddrop the other one-third interest in all such Business and that upon closing all accounts John Ball or his Heirs will be entitled to receive two-thirds part of the Profit, and William Waddrop the remaining one-third part of the Profits, or in case of Loss, to be paid by the Partners in the same proportion.

Given under our Hands and Seals in St. Thomas this 18th day of April 1783.

Sealed and Delivered in presence of

JOHN WADDROP,  
P. PIETERSON DB.

JOHN BALL,  
WILL WADDROP.

ARTICLES OF PARTNERSHIP & AGREEMENT ENTERED INTO AT ST. THOMAS THE EIGHTEENTH DAY OF JULY 1782, by and between JOHN BALL, DANIEL JENNINGS & WILLIAM WADDROP all Merchants, Danish Burghers & Residents of the said Island of St. Thomas.

*1st Article.* WHEREAS it was verbally agreed by and between the said John Ball, Daniel Jennings and William Waddrop some time in December last, that a partnership should take place between them on the 1st day of January last, And whereas the said Partnership did actually take place accordingly under the Address and Firme of Ball, Jennings & Waddrop; The present are therefore to confirm all Acts and Transactions of the said partnership, from its Commencement on the said First day of January last, untill the present time, as well as to point out the Terms under which it is to continue, which are as follows:

---

## APPENDIX II

---

*2nd Article.* The partnership shall continue in its present Form without addition or alteration for the space of two years from its commencement, that is from the First day of January 1782 untill the First day of January 1784, unless in the meantime, and when all the parties are personally present on this Island, they shall mutually agree to make any alterations or to discontinue the same altogether; But if no new Agreement, Alteration, or Addition shall take place, the present Concern of BALL, JENNINGS & WADDROP is hereby declared and agreed to continue untill the First day of January 1784, at which time all accounts are to be closed and the said John Ball or his Heirs will be entitled to receive three-eighths part of the Profit and the said Daniel Jennings or his Heirs other three-eighths parts of the Profits, and the said William Waddrop or his Heirs the other two-eighths parts of the Profits made by this Concern, or in case of Loss, it is to be paid by the said Partners or their Heirs in the same proportions.

*3rd Article.* The said parties do jointly and severally agree, that they and each of them will continue to employ the stock or funds they are possessed of as well as as much of their time & Attention to the Business of the Concern, as their respective Healths and attention to former Concerns will admit of; and that all Bargains, Adventures, and Transactions in Trade that already have or hereafter shall be entered into by either or any of the said parties from the said First day of January last untill the said First day of January 1784 (including a term of two years) shall be for the Account, Risk, and Benefit of the Concern.

*4th Article.* And to the Ends, that, in the Events of Deaths of either partner in this Concern, within the Term as above limited for its Continuance no Unnecessary Difficulty may occur to the Survivor or Survivors, it is hereby agreed by and between the parties, that the surviving partner or partners, shall continue to prosecute the Business under the present Firme of Ball, Jennings & Waddrop and for the Risk, & Benefits of the Heirs of the Deceased partner or partners, untill the said first day of January 1784—when the present Concern is to end and all Effects belonging thereto in the Island of St. Thomas, whether real or personal, shall be sold or divided between the parties or their Heirs. But it is hereby expressly declared to be the true Intent and meaning of the parties, that no kind of Interruption shall be given to the surviving partner or partners, in case of the Death of any or either, neither by the Heir or Heirs of the Deceased, nor by the Dealing Court of this Island, or by any Dealing Master or other person whatsoever, but that the Business of the Concern shall be carried on by any one or more surviving partner or partners, for the Account, Risk & Benefit of all the partners or their Heirs in the proportions already sett forth, untill the said First day of January 1784. But to the End, that as little Inconvenience, as may be, shall arise to the Heirs of any or either of the parties who may happen to die within the Term so fixed for the Continuance of the present partnership, it is hereby agreed that the Surviving partner or Partners continuing the Business, shall from time to time furnish such Sum or Sums of Money to the Heirs or Executors of the Deceased partner or partners, as he or they so dying by their Wills order and direct, or as the particular situation of his or their Heirs may require, provided always that Sum or Sum of Money so ordered to be paid cannot exceed Five Hundred Pounds Sterling per annum, and provided also that it shall appear so much money would be due to the Heirs of the Deceased if the Accounts of the partnership were finally settled and closed.

In Witness Whereof the said partners, John Ball, Daniel Jennings and William Waddrop have interchangeably put their Hands and Seals to three parts or Copies of these four Articles, contained on this and the preceeding two pages at St. Thomas aforesaid the Day and Year herein first written.

Scaled and Delivered in presence of

DAVID PLUNKETT,  
JOHN WODDROP,  
P. PIETERSON D.B.

JOHN BALL,  
DANIEL JENNINGS,  
WILL WODDROP.

---

## ADDENDA

---

### HON. ROBERT ELLISTON<sup>1</sup>

Hon. Robert Elliston was born in 1680 in Middlesex, England. Coming to the New World, he was in 1742 appointed to the official position which he held in New York City in connection with His Majesty's Customs. He was a vestryman in old Trinity Church at various periods between 1713 and 1755, covering an aggregate period of 32 years. The Minutes of the Vestry of Trinity Corporation show that on August 7, 1732, a resolution was passed that "The Church Wardens do approve with Mr. Elliston for the ground on which he has made a vault for such reasonable sum as they shall think fit it being but five feet wide."

On October 1, 1740, a further resolution was passed by the Vestry, ordering, "That Mr. Robert Elliston have a grant for the front pew in the South Gallery formerly intended for the Captains of the men of war in consideration that Mr. Elliston does surrender unto the Church the half of the pew he now possesses in the said gallery; it is ordered to lease the said front pew for thirty pounds and to have possession of said pew on the first of May next." This was one-half of pew Number 7, for which he paid "Ten pounds at the delivery of his patent." The other half was owned on July 7, 1718, by Mr. Sounaine.

Dr. Berrian's "History of Old Trinity Church" tells us that the Hon. Robert Elliston was a generous contributor to everything in connection with the mother-parish. A large silver basin for the reception of the offering at Communion was presented by him to the Corporation, and is still preserved in the vaults of the church. On its reverse, is beautifully engraved his arms and crest, with the inscription "Haec Amula seu lanx huic Ecclesiae confertur." An altar-piece prepared according to his ideas and for which he subscribed £20, was used at church services during many years. When, in 1711, it was determined to erect a steeple to the original church, he subscribed liberally to the fund for that purpose, and in 1736, when it was determined to enlarge the church, he again came forward with a generous contribution. The Minutes of the Vestry give a long list of religious books which he imported from London and presented in 1738 and 1741 to "Holy Trinity Church Library." Some of these books are now on the shelves of the library of The General Theological Seminary of New York City, and some are owned by the New York Society Library, while there are others in the library of the church at Hempstead, Long Island. Mr. Elliston himself was an author, and a book stands on the shelves of the library of The General Theological Seminary, entitled "Cognitiones Christianismi, or Religious Instructions," London, 1742, compiled by Robert Elliston, who has signed the "Address Dedicatory." Most of these books contained the book-plate of the Hon. Robert Elliston, of which there seems to have been two designs.

---

<sup>1</sup>This sketch furnishes fuller mention than is given in the text (pages 21, 22) of Hon. Robert Elliston, father of Frances, wife of Dr. John Dupuy, Jr.



## INDEX OF NAMES

- Adams, President John, 63,  
74  
John, 101
- Adriaensen, Maryn, 112
- Allard, Guy, 6
- Allen, Capt., 136  
Francis, 119  
Martha, 42
- Allerton, Isaac, 108
- Alricks, Peter, 94
- Anderson, Larz, 137  
Mrs., 139
- Andros, Sir Edmund, 29, 92,  
94
- Angus, James, 56  
Mrs. Mary, 56  
Mary Isabella, 56
- Anthony, Allard, 110
- Apsden, Matthias, 27
- Arientsen, Job, 107
- Armstrong, Dr., 134
- Asbury, Bishop, 65
- Atkinson, William, 131
- Attwood, William, 27
- Axon, William, 33
- Bache, Benjamin Franklin,  
138
- Baer, Henry, 125
- Baird, Matthew, 49
- Ball, Elizabeth, 72  
John, 71, 72, 153, 154  
John Jr., 72, 73  
Joseph, 72, 73, 74, 75, 78  
Mary, 75  
Samuel, 72  
William, 27, 72
- Balthazer, Charles, 78
- Bankson, Andrew, 93
- Barnes, Isaac, 130  
Thomas, 131
- Barr, Mr., 75
- Bartram, Anna, 79, 81  
John, 81  
Moses, 81
- Bassett, Hon. Richard, 63
- Bassler, John, 124
- Bates, John, 131
- Baumberger, Christian, 122
- Bayard, Balthazer, 111, 115,  
116  
Hon. James A., 63  
Samuel, 115
- Baynton, John, 27
- Beale, Florence, 56  
Surgeon-Gen., 56
- Beasley, Mercer, 130
- Beekman, Capt. Gerard, 18  
William, 95
- Bell, W. Dwight, 80
- Belville, Dr., 135
- Benezet, Daniel, 27
- Bentley, John, 85
- Berrell, Mary, 90
- Berrian, Rev. William, 12
- Betts, Symmes, 129
- Bevan, Elizabeth, 104  
John, 104
- Biddle, Col. Clement, 26
- Bickley, Abram, 104
- Bicknell, Hon. George, 82  
Martha, 82
- Blackshaw, Alice, 132  
Randal, 132
- Blackwell, Gov. John, 98, 100
- Block, Hans, 94
- Bobin, Isaac, 13
- Bogardus, Rev. Everardus,  
112
- Bogart, Joseph, 131
- Bond, Jacob, 15
- Bookcumb, Mary, 37
- Boone, Daniel, 71  
George, 71
- Boss, Peter, 100
- Bouillon, Godefrey de, 1
- Bowerman, Ann, 85
- Brackbill, Elizabeth, 125
- Bradford, William, 83, 98, 100
- Bray, Dr., 118
- Breesteede, Andreas, 17  
Johannes, 17
- Brines, Samuel, 18
- Britton, Mary, 87
- Brooke, Ann, 91  
Ann (dau. James), 88  
Anna (dau. Matthew),  
89
- Barnabas, 88
- Benjamin, 88
- Charlotte, 90
- Elizabeth, 88
- George, 87, 89
- Hannah, 88
- James, 88
- James, Jr., 88
- Capt. John, 90
- Maj.-Gen. John Rutter,  
89
- Jonathan, 88
- Matthew, 89
- Mary, 88
- Owen, 88
- Rachel, 88, 89
- Ruth, 88
- Samuel, 88
- Thomas, 89
- Brooks, Rev. Phillips, 56
- Brubaker, John, 122  
Magdalena, 125
- Buchanan, George, 87
- Budd, Elizabeth, 81  
Thomas, 100
- Burgess, Mrs. Eleanor, 132  
Sarah, 131, 132  
Samuel, 132

## INDEX OF NAMES

- Burnet, George, 17  
     John, 14, 15  
     Rachel, 90  
     William, 15  
 Bysen, Magdalen Jacobse, 113
- Campbell, Walter, 118  
     Dr. William J., 78
- Canby, Mary, 83
- Carle, Rev. Jean, 22, 23
- Carnegie, Andrew, 59
- Carpenter, Joshua, 102  
     Samuel, 98, 100
- Carr, Anthony, 18  
     Hannah, 18  
     Capt. John, 92, 94, 96
- Cartledge, Edmond, 104
- Casselberry, Barbara Ann, 91  
     Paul, 91
- Chain, John, 91
- Chancellor, Dr. William, 27
- Chappell, John, 37, 38  
     Mary, 37, 38
- Chardavoine or Chardavine, Anne, 18, 19  
     Elias, 18  
     Elie, 18  
     Isaac, 18  
     Jeremie, 18  
     Pierre, 18  
     Susanna, 14
- Church, Maj. Thomas, 54
- Clark, George, 13
- Clarkson, Rev. Joseph, 43
- Clay, Charles H., 91  
     Rev. Jehu Curtis, 52  
     Rev. Slator, 43
- Clinton, Gov. George, 33
- Coats, Eleanor, 36  
     Mary, 36  
     Sarah, 42  
     Susanna, 36  
     William, 32, 36
- Cobb, Samuel, 136, 140
- Cock (Cox), Capt. Lawrence, 93  
     Otto Ernest, 94  
     Peter, Jr., 95, 96  
     Peter, Sr., 92, 93, 94, 95
- Coleman, William, 27
- Collier, Capt. John, 96
- Collin, Rev. Nicholas, 43
- Colwell, Charles, 80  
     Edward, 80  
     S. Richards, 80  
     Stephen, 80
- Connelly, Rev. Pierce, 43
- Constable, Anna, 83  
     Howard, 83  
     James, 83  
     Stevenson, 83
- Constantine, Daniel, 117
- Cook, Arthur, 99, 100
- Cooper, Rev. Thomas, 64
- Cornelissen, Dirck, 110, 112, 117
- Courtney, Enoch, 42
- Cox, Eleanor, 19, 28, 29, 30, 32, 95  
     Col. John, 73, 78  
     Margaret, 29  
     Peter, 28, 29, 95  
     Rebecca, 29  
     Will, 11  
     William, 15, 111
- Creiger, Martin, 114
- Crew, Benjamin J., 81
- Cromilin, Charles, 16
- Cuyler, Capt. Henry, 18
- D'Aix, Albert, 1
- Dalbo, Lawrence, 92  
     Margaret, 28, 29  
     Peter, 29, 92, 95
- Dallas, George Mifflin, 82
- Daller, Rev. Mr., 23
- Damen, Jan Jansen, 112  
     John, 15
- Darwin, Sir George Howard, 55
- David, Anne, 20  
     Deborah, 20  
     John, 16  
     John (s. Peter), 20  
     John (gd. s. Peter), 16  
     Peter, 14, 16, 19, 20, 26  
     Susan, 20  
     Susanna, 18
- Davis, Anna, 88  
     Enoch, 90  
     Margaret, 90  
     Mary, 86, 88  
     William, 88
- Denwood, Levin, 120  
     Mary, 120
- Derbyshire, Alexander, 129
- Dervall, John, 113
- Deulinger, Elizabeth, 125
- DeVaries, Pieter Rudolphus, 113
- DeVerdon, Ellen, 85
- Deweese, Cornelius, 71
- Diaz-Herrera, Rosalie Gertrudis Maria, 56
- Diggins, William, 9
- Dircksen, Cornelis, 112, 116, 117
- Dix, Gen. John A., 20  
     Rev. Dr. Morgan, 20
- Doan, Henry, 87
- Dougherty, Daniel, 56  
     Frank S., 56
- Dow, Abbott Low, 58
- Downey, Hannah, 129  
     Thomas, 129
- Duché, Jacob, 27
- Duffield, Mrs. Martha, 37
- Dungleson, William L., 80
- Dunklin, Anna, 76  
     Oliver, 76
- DuPuy, Alexandre, 6  
     Mrs. Anne, 10, 11, 14, 17  
     Anne Sophia, 26  
     Annie, 44  
     Archibald, 55  
     Bernard, 3  
     Caroline Lane, 55  
     Charles, 4, 6  
     Charles (Dr.), 55  
     Charles Meredith (s. John), 10, 42, 44, 53, 68, 141  
     Rev. Charles Meredith, 30, 36, 38, 40, 43  
     Charles Meredith, (s. Charles M. & Ellen M.), 55  
     Christophe, 3  
     Clara Augusta, 36, 42, 56  
     Claude, 3  
     Daniel, 14, 17, 26, 30, 32, 34, 95  
     Daniel, Sr., 19, 28  
     Daniel, Jr., 19, 27, 31, 34, 36, 39

## INDEX OF NAMES

- Dupuy, Eleanor, 16, 55  
 Eleanor Gertrude, 55  
 Elizabeth, 44  
 Elizabeth Haskins, 42, 55  
 Ella, 44  
 Emma Louise, 42, 55  
 Francis, 14, 19, 32, 33, 55  
 Gertrude Ellen, 42, 57, 68  
 Herbert, 38, 58, 55, 126  
 Hester, 16, 18, 19  
 Capt. Horatio Alfred, 42, 55  
 Hughes, 1, 2, 5, 8  
 Isabel, 19  
 Jacques, 3  
 Jane, 14, 30, 32  
 Jane (d. Daniel), 36  
 Jean, 3, 6, 7, 8, 9  
 Jean Alleman, 5, 8  
 Jean Cochran, 3  
 Jeanne, 19, 20, 26  
 Jeannie, 16  
 Dr. John, Sr., 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 141  
 Dr. John, Jr., 14, 16, 17, 20, 21, 25, 26  
 John (s. Daniel), 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36  
 John (s. Daniel, Jr.), 39, 42, 62, 65  
 John Daniel, 42  
 Louis, 3  
 Martha Haskins, 55  
 Mary, 39, 40, 55  
 Mary Haskins, 42  
 Mary (dau. of Horatio A.), 55  
 Paul, 19  
 Pierre, 3  
 Raymond, 1, 2, 3, 5  
 Raymond (s. Thomas H.), 44  
 Thomas, 19  
 Thomas Haskins, 42, 43  
 Wilder, 55  
 Duyckinck, Gerardus, 18  
 Dylander, Rev. John, 28  
 Eckley, John, 100
- Edmunds, Samuel, 18, 26  
 Ellis, Clive, 44  
 Frank, 44  
 Ellison, Elizabeth M., 81, 84  
 John B., 84  
 Elliston, Frances, 22, 26  
 Robert, 16, 21, 22, 24  
 Elwell, Rev. Henry, 53  
 Emlen, George, 27  
 Ennalls, Bartholomew, 62  
 Maj. Henry, 62, 63  
 Col. John, 63  
 Maj. Joseph, 63  
 Col. Thomas, 62, 63, 118, 119  
 Erb, Maria, 123  
 Eustace, Thomas, 44  
 Evans, Adna, 87  
 Amos, 87  
 Ann, 90  
 Ann (d. Owen), 88, 91  
 Ann (d. William Jr.), 87  
 Benjamin, 89, 90  
 Benjamin (s. Enoch), 89  
 Benjamin (s. Owen), 91  
 Catharine, 85, 87  
 Daniel, 87  
 David, 86, 87, 89, 90  
 David (s. Thomas), 91  
 Deborah, 85  
 Edward, 91  
 Eleanor, 53, 54, 91  
 Eleazer, 89  
 Eli, 87  
 Elihu, 87  
 Elizabeth, 86  
 Elizabeth (d. George), 89  
 Elizabeth (d. James), 90  
 Elizabeth (d. John), 85  
 Elizabeth (d. Samuel), 90  
 Elizabeth (d. Thomas), 91  
 Enoch, 89  
 Frank Brooke, 90  
 Frederick, 89  
 George, 85  
 George (s. George), 89  
 George (s. William), 89  
 George (s. William, Jr.), 86, 87  
 George (s. William, Sr.), 86
- Evans, George, Jr., 85  
 George (Lord Carbery), 85  
 Gwenifred, 89  
 Hannah, 90, 91  
 Ithamer, 87, 89  
 James (s. George), 88  
 James (s. Owen), 90  
 James (s. Thomas), 88, 91  
 James, Jr., 90  
 Jane, 89  
 Jesse, 87  
 John, 85  
 John (s. George), 85  
 John (s. John), 85  
 John (s. Col. John), 86  
 John (s. William, Jr.), 87  
 Dr. John, 90  
 Jonathan, 87  
 Joseph, 90  
 Josiah, 90  
 Gen. Louis, 89  
 Margaret, 87  
 Maria, 91  
 Mark, 90  
 Mary, 87  
 Mary (d. George), 89  
 Mary (d. Mordecai), 87  
 Mary (d. Owen), 88  
 Mary (d. Thomas), 91  
 Mary (d. William, Jr.), 87  
 Mary Dorrance, 84  
 Matthew, 89  
 Montgomery, 89  
 Mordecai, 87, 89  
 Mordecai, Jr., 87  
 Naomi, 87  
 Owen, 54, 55, 86, 87, 88, 105  
 Owen (s. David), 89  
 Owen (s. Thomas), 90, 91  
 Owen (s. William), 87  
 Owen Brooke, 90  
 Phebe, 87  
 Rachel, 87, 91  
 Rees, 89  
 Richard, 90  
 Robert, 85  
 Ruth, 87

## INDEX OF NAMES

- Evans, Samuel, 90  
     Samuel, Jr., 90  
     Samuel (s. Thomas), 91  
     Sarah, 87, 89  
     Sidonia, 89  
     Simeon, 86, 87  
     Thomas, 55, 87, 89  
     Thomas (s. Owen), 90  
     William (s. David), 89  
     William (s. George), 86, 90  
     William (s. Col. John), 86  
     William (s. Owen), 88  
     William (s. William), 86  
     William L., 91  
 Eyre, John, 85  
     Mary, 85  
  
 Fabritius, Rev. John, 28  
 Falhouse, Mr., 45  
 Fernandez, Isaac, 9  
     Moses, 9  
 Fleming, William, 80  
 Fletcher, Keddy, 55  
 Fogg, Margaret, 139  
 Fontayne, Emma, 139  
 Fox, Ann Maria, 90  
     Henry, 76  
     James, 101, 102  
 Francis, Col. Tench, 34  
 Franklin, Benjamin, 27, 37, 65, 66, 138  
 Frazer, Robert, 75  
 Frick, Henry C., 60  
     Susanna, 90  
 Funk, Barbara, 123  
     Henry, 123  
     Martha, 123  
  
 Gallaudet, Jean, 11  
     Dr. Peter Elise, 11  
 Galloway, Joseph, 27  
 Garrett, Hannah, 90  
     James, 89  
 Gerdes, Miriam, 126  
 Girard, Stephen, 74  
 Goldsborough, Dr. Griffin, 53  
 Grace, Robert, 37, 64, 66, 67  
 Graham, Edith, 56  
     Elizabeth Haskins, 56  
     Gertrude Ellen, 56  
     Graham, Howard Spencer, 56  
         John, 56  
         May, 56  
         Peter, 55, 56  
         Thomas, 42, 55, 56  
         Thomas Haskins, 56  
     Grant, President U. S., 57  
     Gray, William, 35  
     Greaves, Miss, 44  
     Greider, Michael, 122  
     Growden, Joseph, 99, 102  
     Grubb, Curtis, 77  
         Peter, 77  
     Hackett, Col. William Knox, 53  
     Haydock, Robert, 86  
     Hayward, Frances, 63  
     Hale, John Parker, 57  
     Hall, Amy, 44  
         Walter, 117  
     Halsted, B., 45  
     Hamilton, Mr., 75  
         Henry M., 49  
         James, 88  
     Hammer, Elizabeth, 88  
     Harbeson, Katherine, 135  
     Hardenbrook, Margaretta, 113  
     Harnish, Anna, 125  
     Harry, David, 70  
     Harvey, Rev. Mr., 105  
     Haseltine, W. G., 45  
     Haskins, Govert Loocker-  
         mann, 65  
         Capt. Joseph, 62  
         Martha, 64, 65, 66  
         Mary Richard, 39, 40, 44, 62, 65  
         Sarah Ennalls, 65, 79, 81  
         Rev. Thomas, 40, 62, 63, 64, 65, 79, 81  
     Hastings, James, 71  
     Hay, Sir John, 9  
         Dr. William, 9  
     Heighley, Rev. Anthony, 132  
     Helm, Helen, 28, 95  
         Capt. Israel, 28, 94, 95, 96  
     Herr, Christian, 123  
     Hershey, Andrew, 125  
         Christian, 122  
     Hicks, Thomas, 118  
     Hillegas, Michael, 27, 35  
     Hillis, Ann, 87  
         David, 87  
         Hugh, 87  
         Mary, 87  
         William, 87  
     Hiltzimer, Jacob, 35, 74  
     Hindman, Rev. James, 119  
     Hirst, Dr. Barton Cooke, 56  
     Hix, William, 87  
     Hockley, Abigail, 76  
     Holden, Benjamin, 131  
     Hoofstetler, John, 125  
     Hooper, Maj. Henry, 63  
         Joshua, 103  
         Mary, 63  
     Hoover, Anna, 125  
         Jacob, 125  
     Hostetter, Abraham, 123  
         Abraham, Jr., 123  
         Abram, 123  
         Ambrosius, 121  
         Amy Susette, 55, 61, 126  
         Anna, 122  
         Anna (d. Abraham), 123  
         Anna (d. Jacob), 123  
         Mrs. Anna, 122  
         Barbara, 122, 123, 124  
         Catherine, 123, 124  
         Christian, 123  
         Christopher, 121  
         David, 125, 126, 129  
         David Herbert, 123, 126  
         Elizabeth, 122  
         Elizabeth (d. Jacob), 123  
         Elizabeth (d. Dr. Jacob), 125  
         Frederick, 121  
         George, 121  
         Harry Hutchinson, 126  
         Henry, 122  
         Henry (s. Abraham), 123  
         Henry F., 124  
         Herman, 123  
         Jacob, 122  
         Jacob (s. Abraham), 123  
         Jacob (s. Jacob), 122  
         Jacob, (s. Jacob and Barbara), 121  
         Jacob, (s. Sebastian), 121



## INDEX OF NAMES

- Hostetter, Jacob, (s. Ulrich II), 121  
 Dr. Jacob, 124, 125  
 Johann Christostomus, 121  
 John (s. Abraham), 123  
 John (s. Jacob), 123  
 Magdalene, 124  
 Margaret, 123  
 Maria, 124  
 Mary Ann, 125  
 Sebastian, 121  
 Susanna, 124  
 Theodore Rickey, 126  
 Ulrich, 121  
 Ulrich, II, 121  
 Ulrich, III, 121  
 Ulrich, IV, 121  
 Walther, 121  
 Wilfred Parker, 126  
 Hough, Mary, 131  
 House, Sarah Ann, 90  
 Hoven, Ruth, 89  
 Howard, Sheffield, 14  
 Huddell, Hannah, 39, 43  
 Hudson, Henry, 104  
     William, 104  
 Hutchinson, Hannah, 132  
     Dr. James, 132  
     John, 129, 131, 132  
     John, Jr., 132  
     Joseph, 131, 132  
     Rev. Joseph, 132, 133, 135  
     Mahlon, 132  
     Mary, 129, 130, 131, 132, 135  
     Mercy, 132  
     Michael, 131, 132  
     Nathaniel, 132  
     Phebe, 132  
     Priscilla, 132  
     Randal, 120, 129, 131, 132, 134  
     Samuel, 131, 132  
     Sarah, 131  
     Thomas, 131, 132  
 Innes, J. H., 112  
 Irving, Washington, 109  
 Ives, Rev. Levi, 137  
 Jacqueri, Daniel, 26  
 Jans, Anneke, 112  
     Ariaente, 107  
     Hester, 113  
     Marritje, 110, 113  
 Jansen, Elsie, 111  
     Marritje, 117  
     Roeleff, 112  
     Tymen, 110, 111  
 Janvier, Thos. A., 113  
 Jebb, Sir Richard Claverhouse, 53  
 Jenkins, Howard, 86  
     Thomas, 131  
 Jennings, Daniel, 72, 153, 154  
 Jenny, Rev. Robert, 18  
 Jeter, Thomas, 80  
 Jochemsen, Andries, 110  
 Johnson, John, 11  
 Jones, Dr. Elias, 118  
     Griffith, 102  
     Harriet, 91  
     John, 103  
     Robert, 102  
 Justice, Mouns, 69  
 Kauffman, John, 125  
 Kasson, Hon. John A., 57  
 Keirl, Ann, 129  
     Thomas, 129  
 Keith, George, 100, 105  
     Sir William, 66  
 Kendall, Elizabeth, 86, 89  
     John, 89  
     Mrs. Mary, 89  
 Ketin, Helena, 117, 118, 120  
 Kettlewell, Ann, 53  
 Kidd, Capt. William, 16, 111  
 Kieft, Gov. William, 107, 112  
 Kiersted, Hans, 111  
 Kimber, Deborah, M., 81  
 Kirkbride, John, 131  
     Joseph, 132  
     Mahlon, 27, 131  
     Mahlon, Jr., 129  
     Phebe, 132  
     Sarah, 131  
 Knight, Edward C., 49  
 Koons, Abraham, 90  
 Kreider, Christian, 125  
     Elizabeth, 125  
 Kreider, Jacob, 125  
     John, 123  
     Martin, 124  
 Lamb, Col., 130  
 Lamand, Constantia Maria, 80  
 Landis, Abraham, 124  
     Ann, 124  
     Anne, 125  
     Barbara, 124, 125  
     Rev. Benjamin, 124  
     Benjamin, Jr., 124  
     Benjamin, 3d, 124  
     Benjamin, 4th, 124, 125  
     Benjamin, 5th, 125  
     Catharine, 125  
     David H., 125  
     Elizabeth, 124, 125  
     Eskier, 125  
     Felix, 124  
     Henry, 124, 125  
     Henry, Jr., 124  
     Jacob, 124, 125  
     John, 124, 125  
     John H., 125  
     Mary, 124  
     Susanna, 125  
 Lane, Abigail, 88  
     Ann, 88  
     Anna, 88  
     David, 88  
     Edward, 55, 88, 104, 105, 106  
     Eleanor, 54, 55, 90, 103  
     Eleanor (d. Edward), 88  
     Hannah, 88  
     Jane, 88  
     Mary, 88  
     Samuel, 88, 105  
     William, 55, 88, 106  
     William (s. Edward), 88  
     Winifred, 88  
 Latimer, Thomas, 20  
 Lattuch, Jeremiah, 14  
 Laurens, Col. Henry, 34  
 Lawrence, James Ricketts, 83  
     Thomas, 88  
 Leach, Frank Willing, 131  
     J. Granville, 74  
 Lechty, Magdalena, 123  
 Leendertsen, Cornelis, 108, 110

## INDEX OF NAMES

- Leendertsen, Dirck, 110  
 Le Guen, Louis, 80  
     Mary Louisa, 80  
 Leisler, Elsie, 116, 117  
     Jacob, 112, 116, 117  
 Lennox, David, 74  
 Leopold, King, II, 57  
 Levy, Isaac, 10  
 Lewis, Emily, 139  
     Henry, 49  
     Sidney, 139  
     William, 72  
 Lippincott, Joshua, 83  
     Sarah, 82  
     Sarah Ann, 79, 83  
 Litscho, Daniel, 110  
 Livingston, Robert R., 18  
 Lloyd, David, 98, 102  
     Thomas, 100  
 Lockmore, Isabel Dominick, 44  
 Logan, James, 102, 103, 105  
     William, 27  
 Long, Catharine, 123  
 Longworth, Nicholas, 137  
 Loockermans, Annetje, 113  
     Govert, 63-107  
     Govert (s. Dr. Jacob), 119, 120  
     Isabel Dominick, 44  
     Dr. Jacob, 63, 110, 115, 116, 117, 118  
     Col. Jacob, 119  
     Jannetje, 111  
     John, 119  
     John (s. Thomas), 120  
     Marritje, 111, 115  
     Mary, 62, 119  
     Nicholas, 119  
     Thomas, 119, 120  
 Lord, Russell F., 45  
 Lovett, Edmond, 132  
     Phebe, 131  
     Samuel, 131  
 Lowdon, Mrs. Constance, 65  
     Mrs. Grace, 37  
     Hugh, 37, 65  
 McAllister, Mary, 53  
 McAnna, Bridget, 137, 139  
     Susan, 140  
 McArthur, James, 36  
 McDonald, James, 137, 139  
     Mary, 140  
     Peter, 139  
     Rosetta, 140  
     Susanna, 126, 135, 137, 138, 139, 140  
 McComb, John, 100  
 McDonald, Henry, 44  
 McIntosh, Maj. Lachlan, 82  
 McLean, John, 80  
     Rebecca, 80  
 McPherson, Capt. John, 26  
 McPhillips, George, 57  
     Lewis Griffith, 57  
 Mackland, John, 12  
 Mahon, Mrs. Martha, 82  
 Many, Francis, 29  
 Martin, Burling, 80  
     Anna Maria, 79, 80  
 Matson, Mrs. Catherine, 28  
     Margaret, 28  
     Peter, 29, 95  
 May, Capt. George, 75  
     Mrs. Margaret, 75  
     Sarah, 72, 75  
 Mayo, Harriet, 83  
 Meredith, Anne, 39  
     Charles, 27, 32, 37, 38, 39  
     Elizabeth, 39  
     Hannah, 39  
     Jane, 37  
     John C., 87  
     Mary, 32, 37, 39  
     Capt. Owen, 37  
     Gen. Samuel, 37  
 Mifflin, Benjamin, 27  
 Milburn, Jacob, 116  
 Milhouse, Dinah, 87  
 Miller, David, 125  
     Edward, 44  
     Elizabeth, 39  
     Mary, 76  
 Milnor, John, 129  
     Joseph, 129  
 Mombrute, Elias, 14  
 de Montbrun, Marquis, 5, 6  
 Montgomery, Gen. Richard, 25  
 Morgan, Jacob, 80  
     John, 80  
 Morris, Anthony, 100, 101, 102  
 Morris, Robert, 34, 35, 73  
     Samuel, 27  
 Moschel, John, 19  
 Muhlenberg, Rev. Henry Melchior, 88  
 Myers, Myer, 16  
 Newbold, Walter, 81  
 Newman, Ann, 123  
 Nicolls, Capt., 17  
     Gen. Francis, 80  
     Harriet, 80  
 Nicholls, Richard, 14, 15  
 Nicolls, Gov. Richard, 96  
 Nixon, John, 27  
     Samuel, 87  
 Norris, Isaac, 102  
 North, Ann, 90  
     Col. Caleb, 89  
     Elizabeth, 89  
     Roger, 89  
 Nutt, Ann, 81  
     Anna, 64  
     Samuel, 76, 77  
 Olden, Amy, 133  
     Joseph, 133  
 Osborne, Richard B., 84  
     William H., 48  
 Oxenborow, Charlotte, 54  
     Edward, 54  
 Palmer, Anne, 131  
     Capt., 88  
     Elizabeth, 131  
     Flaven, 131  
     John, 131  
     John, Jr., 131  
     Johnathan, 131  
 Park, William G., 61  
 Parker, Joseph, 138  
     May Elizabeth, 138  
     Randal Rickey, 138  
 Pastorius, Francis Daniel, 103  
 Patrick, John, 76, 77  
     Mary, 64, 71, 76, 79  
     Samuel, 77  
 Payne, Benjamin, 24  
 Peale, Chas. Wilson, 65  
     James, 75  
     Rembrandt, 65

## INDEX OF NAMES

- Peller, James, 37, 38  
 Hannah, 37
- Penn, Richard, 123  
 Thomas, 123  
 William, 29, 97, 105, 122
- Pennypacker, Henry, 88  
 Samuel, W., 104
- Perot, Elliston, 24  
 John, 24
- Peters, Rev. Dr. Richard, 18
- Pettit, Charles, 78
- Philipse, Frederick, 113
- Phillips, Henry, 58
- Physick, Dr., 132
- Pieterseon, P., 153, 154
- Planck, Abram, 112
- Plunkett, David, 154
- Podio, Raphael de, 1, 8
- Porter, John A., 126
- Potts, Jeanette, 54  
 Martha, 64, 65, 81  
 Thomas, 64
- Poulson, Zachariah, 137
- Pratt, Mr., 12
- Proud, Robert, 86
- Provoost, David, 116
- Provost, Amaranthy, 15
- Pugh, James, 87  
 Job, 88  
 Jonathan, 87  
 Mary, 87  
 Rebecca, 87
- Quarry, Robert, 101
- Quigley, Isaac, 133  
 Mary, 133
- Quillard, Charles, 51
- Rahl, Col., 130
- Rambo, Andreas, 92  
 Catharine, 28, 92, 95  
 Gertrude, 92,  
 Gunner, 92  
 John, 92  
 Peter, 28, 92, 93, 94, 95,  
 96  
 Peter, Jr., 93
- Rawle, Francis, 27, 102
- Raymond, Pierce, 135  
 Sarah, 135
- Read, Charles, 78
- Reade, Laurence, 15
- Reed, Henry Van, 76  
 Thomas Buchanan, 139  
 William Eben, 55
- Rees, Elizabeth, 88  
 Hannah, 89, 90  
 Sarah, 89  
 Thomas, 90
- Riegel, Jacob, 49
- Reist, Barbara, 123
- Renaud, Marie, 18
- Resh, Magdalena, 123
- Reynhoutser, Reynhout, 110
- Reynolds, Ann, 53  
 Caroline Lane, 53  
 Charlotte, 53  
 Edward, 53  
 Ellen M., 42, 52, 53, 55  
 Grace, 53  
 John, 53  
 Rev. John, 53, 54, 91  
 Rev. John, Jr., 52, 53  
 Lloyd, 53  
 Mary, 53  
 Samuel Mortimer, 53
- Richards, Abigail, 79  
 Adaline Mayo, 83  
 Anna Bartram, 81  
 Anna Maria, 79, 82  
 Augustus Henry, 80, 83  
 Benjamin Wood, 79, 82  
 Benjamin Wood, Jr., 83  
 Charles, 79  
 Charles Everett, 83  
 Charles Henry, 79  
 Edward Carrington, 83  
 Eleanor, 75  
 Elizabeth, 41, 65  
 Elizabeth (dau. James),  
 76  
 Elizabeth (dau. Jesse),  
 82  
 Elizabeth (dau. Owen),  
 75  
 Elizabeth (dau. Samuel)  
 80  
 Elizabeth (dau. Wil-  
 liam), 70, 79  
 Elizabeth Bartram, 81  
 Frederick, 76  
 George W., 79, 80  
 Gwenlyon, 69  
 Hannah, 76
- Richards, Henry, 19, 80  
 Howard, 83  
 Howard, Jr., 83  
 James, 69  
 James (s. James), 76  
 James (s. Owen), 70  
 James (s. William), 71,  
 75, 76  
 Jane, 75  
 Jesse, 65, 78, 79, 81  
 Jesse (s. Samuel P.), 82  
 Jesse, Jr., 82  
 John, 69  
 John, (s. James), 76  
 John (s. Owen), 70, 75  
 John (s. William), 79  
 John M., 81  
 Joseph, 69  
 Joseph Ball, 79, 80  
 L. Harry, 77, 78  
 Louisa Leamy, 83  
 Margaret, 71  
 Maria, 80  
 Mary, 81  
 Mary (dau. James), 76  
 Mary (dau. Owen), 75  
 Mary (dau. Samuel), 84  
 Mary (dau. Thomas), 80  
 Mary (dau. William), 71,  
 72  
 Mary Lippincott, 83  
 Mary Wood, 80  
 Nathaniel, 69  
 Owen, 69, 70  
 Owen (s. James), 76  
 Owen (s. William), 71,  
 75  
 Philip, 69  
 Rachel Bartram, 81  
 Rebecca, 79, 80  
 Rebecca Say, 81  
 Richard, 69  
 Rowland, 69, 71  
 Ruth, 71, 75  
 Samuel, 74, 79  
 Samuel (s. Thomas), 81,  
 83  
 Samuel (s. William), 80  
 Samuel Bartram, 77, 84  
 Samuel Patrick, 82  
 Sarah, 71, 75, 76, 82  
 Sarah Ball, 80

## INDEX OF NAMES

- Richards, Sarah Lippincott, 83  
 Selina Margaretta, 83  
 Solomon, 69  
 Susan, 80  
 Thomas, 69, 79  
 Thomas (s. Thomas), 81  
 Thomas Haskins, 82  
 Thomas J., 84  
 William, 40, 64, 71, 73  
 William (s. James), 76  
 William (s. Owen), 69, 70, 75  
 William (s. Samuel), 80  
 William (s. William), 71, 76, 77, 79, 80  
 William Bartram, 81
- Richardson, Ann, 55, 104, 105  
 Elizabeth, 104  
 Joseph, 104  
 Mary, 104  
 Samuel, 55, 97
- Riche, Elizabeth, 53
- Rickey, Alexander, 129, 131  
 Alexander, Jr., 129  
 Alfred, 139  
 Amy, 130  
 Amy Olden, 139  
 Ann, 129, 131, 133  
 Anna Smith, 138  
 Benoni Waterman, 135  
 Catharine, 129  
 Elizabeth Meredith, 139  
 Howard Percy, 139  
 James, 129, 131, 133  
 John, 129, 130, 131, 132  
 John (s. Randal), 135  
 Joseph, 133  
 Keirl, 129  
 Margaret Waterman, 139  
 Mary, 129, 131  
 Mary Hutchinson, 138  
 Michael, 133  
 Rachel, 129, 131  
 Randal, 130, 132, 133, 134  
 Randal Hutchinson, 126, 132, 133, 134, 135, 137, 139, 140  
 Rosetta Cobb, 125, 126, 139, 140  
 Samuel, 133
- Rickey, Samuel W., 139  
 Sarah, 129  
 Thomas, 129, 131
- Rising, Gov. John, 92
- Ritz, Laura, 80
- Roberdeau, Daniel, 27
- Roberts, Alfred Reginald, 139  
 Anna, 139  
 Edith, 139  
 Elizabeth, 139  
 George Brooke, 89  
 Howard, 139  
 John, 102  
 Dr. John, 139  
 Solomon White, 139
- Robertson, Thomas, 10  
 William F., 53
- Robinson, John, 111
- Rogers, Augustus DuPuy, 56  
 Benjamin Tingley, 56  
 Blythe DuPuy, 56  
 Elspeth, 56  
 Emma Louisa, 57  
 Ernest Theodore, 56  
 Laurence Thornton, 57  
 Mary Angus, 56  
 Philip Tingley, 56  
 Samuel Blythe, 42, 56  
 Samuel Blythe, Jr., 56  
 Theodore Havemeyer, 57
- Rohrer, Jacob, 124
- Rotim, Barbara, 121
- Rou, Rev. Louis, 11, 22
- Rudyard, Thomas, 105
- Rudy, Elizabeth, 125
- Rutter, Enoch, 44  
 Thomas, 76
- Sanford, Cara, 58  
 Ethel, 58  
 Freda, 58  
 Gertrude, 58  
 Henry, 58  
 Henry Shelton, 57, 68  
 John, 58  
 Leopold, 58  
 Wilhelmina, 58
- Schwab, Henry, 76
- Schutt, Cornelis, 110
- Scott, Gustavus, 63  
 John, 97
- Scott, Lieut. J. Hutchinson, 56  
 Sir Lowry, 123
- Segleken, Emma Catharine, 57  
 Wilhelm, 57
- Sevier, Elizabeth, 81  
 James, 81  
 John, 79, 81  
 Samuel, 81  
 Thomas, R., 81  
 William, 81
- Shannon, John, 91  
 Robert, 90
- Shapleigh, Elizabeth, 44  
 Norwald, 44  
 Waldron, 44
- Sharpless, Mrs. Jane Wicks, 83
- Shedd, Ann, 37  
 George, 37
- Shenk, Christian, 124  
 Elizabeth, 123  
 Henry, 123  
 Jacob, 123
- Shippen, Edward, 27, 104
- Sickles, Gen. Daniel E., 57
- Simcock, John, 100
- Simond, Peter, 11
- Simpson, George, 74  
 James, 15
- Skinner, Ann, 62  
 Sarah, 134
- Slemmer, Gen. Adam J., 53
- Smith, Christian, 124  
 David, 90  
 Hannah, 90  
 Isaac, 72  
 John, 72  
 Mabel, 44  
 Mary, 79, 80, 130  
 Robert, 74  
 William, 133, 138  
 William E., 136  
 William T., 74, 80
- Smithson, William, 118
- Snavely, Anna, 124  
 John, 124
- Souper, Rev. Thos. Erskine, 81
- Spencer, William, 55
- Spenn, Abram, 131

## INDEX OF NAMES

- Stetler, Hannah, 88  
 Susanna, 88
- Stevens, Wm., 75
- Stewart, A. G., 45  
 A. J., 56
- Stiles, Edward, 39
- Stock, Eliza, 135, 137  
 John, 136, 137
- Stoner, Christian, 125
- Strickler, Catharine, 123
- Sturgis, John B., 47
- Stuyvesant, Gov. Peter, 92,  
 95, 108, 111, 112, 114, 115
- Summy, John, 124
- Sutherland, Joel B., 66
- Swen, Oele, 94
- Taaffe, John, 1
- Tadham, John, 16
- Tailor, James, 44
- Taunt, Lieut., 58
- Taylor, Francis, 85  
 Capt. George, 34  
 Dr. J. Gurney, 83
- Tetard, Rev. John Peter, 22,  
 23, 24, 25, 26
- Tew, Allene, 126
- Thayer, Margaretta McCall,  
 56  
 Hon. M. Russell, 56
- Thelin, John, 92
- Thompson, J. Edgar, 44
- Throckmorton, Joseph, 81
- Tittle, Capt., 17
- Tittleton, Abram, 17
- Tymense, Elsie, 111
- Tyler, President John, 57
- Umstat, John, 89
- Valleau, Anne, 18, 19  
 Pierre, 18
- Van Burg, Johannes, 116
- Van Cleve, Judah Spencer,  
 53
- Van Cortlandt, Catharine, 113  
 Oloff Stevense, 108, 113
- Van Couwenhoven, Jacob,  
 112, 113  
 Wolfert Gerretz, 113
- Vanderbilt, William H., 125.
- Vanderveen, Pieter Cornel-  
 issen, 112
- Vander Grift, Paulus Leen-  
 dersten, 110
- Van Horne, Capt. Cornelis, 18
- Van Neck, Joshua, 10, 11  
 Girard, 10, 11
- Van Rensselaer, Killian, 109,  
 113
- Van Tienhoven, Jan, 114
- Van Twiller, Wouter, 107
- Veiller, Bayard, 44  
 Frank, 44  
 Lawrence, 44  
 Margaret de Wolfe, 44  
 Philip, 44
- Verbrugge, Gillis, 108
- Vermilye, A. G., 25  
 Petrus, 24
- Voakes, George, 85
- Waddrop, John, 153-154  
 William, 72, 153, 154
- Waln, Esther Nixon, 56  
 Nicholas, 102  
 Robert, 27, 74
- Walter, R., 12
- Warren, Mary, 63
- Washington, President George  
 38, 65, 74
- Waterman, Benoni, 134  
 Sir George, 134  
 Joseph, 133  
 Margaret, 133  
 Mrs. Mary, 133, 135  
 Mrs. Sarah B., 135  
 Sir Thomas, 134
- Weaver, Peter, 70
- Webb, Mary, 39
- Webster, Robert, 101
- Weimands, Jacob, 77
- Weiss, Daniel, 67  
 Dr. Jacob, 29
- Weiss, Col. Jacob, 29
- Weldy, Christian, 123  
 Welding, 131
- Wesley, Rev. John, 53
- Westcott, Col. Richard, 75
- Wetherell, Sarah, 83
- Weyman, Capt., 17
- White, Elizabeth W., 79  
 Francis, 26  
 John, 79  
 John R., 79  
 Mary, 79  
 Rev. William, 27
- Whitefield, Rev. George, 67
- Whitehead, George, 97
- Wilcox, Joseph, 102
- Wilder, Marie, 42, 55
- Williams, Ralph, 86
- Williamson, Isaiah V., 29
- Wilson, Gen. James Grant,  
 110
- Wing, Lydie, E. S., 84
- Wistar, Richard, 27
- Witherspoon, Thomas, 80
- Woffington, Robert, 140
- Wolf, Capt., 33
- Wood, Andrew, 131  
 Isaac, 79  
 Margaretta, 71, 79  
 Septimus, 87
- Woolford, Roger, 120  
 Sarah, 120
- Woodrop, Alexander, 88
- Woodruff, George W., 40-41
- Wright, Leslie Havelock, 56  
 Leslie Isabel, 56  
 Robert Hamilton, 56  
 Robert Milton, 56  
 Theodore Elizabeth, 56
- Wurts, John, 45, 65, 66, 67,  
 68  
 Maurice, 49, 66  
 William, 66
- Yardley, Samuel, 131
- Yarnall, Francis, 27
- Yeardsley, Thomas, 131

3597













